

2

AD-A239 448



CULTURAL RESOURCES SERIES
Report Number: COELMN/PD-90/10

**U.S. Army Corps
of Engineers**
New Orleans District

**CULTURAL RESOURCES INVESTIGATIONS,
CROSS BASIN CHANNEL REALIGNMENTS,
ATCHAFALAYA BASIN, LOUISIANA**

Final Report

December 1990

Coastal Environments, Inc.
1260 Main Street
Baton Rouge, LA 70802

DTIC
ELECTE
AUG 8 1991
S B D

Prepared for

U. S. Army Corps of Engineers
New Orleans District
P.O. Box 60267
New Orleans, LA 70160-0267

DISTRIBUTION STATEMENT A
Approved for public release;
Distribution Unlimited

91-06968



UNCLASSIFIED. Distribution is unlimited.

91 3 05 1 55

REPORT DOCUMENTATION PAGE

Form Approved
OMB No. 0704-0188

1a. REPORT SECURITY CLASSIFICATION Unclassified		1b. RESTRICTIVE MARKINGS																	
2a. SECURITY CLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY		3. DISTRIBUTION / AVAILABILITY OF REPORT Unclassified/Unlimited																	
2b. DECLASSIFICATION / DOWNGRADING SCHEDULE																			
4. PERFORMING ORGANIZATION REPORT NUMBER(S)		5. MONITORING ORGANIZATION REPORT NUMBER(S)																	
6a. NAME OF PERFORMING ORGANIZATION Coastal Environments, Inc.	6b. OFFICE SYMBOL (If applicable) CEI	7a. NAME OF MONITORING ORGANIZATION New Orleans District U.S. Army Corps of Engineers																	
6c. ADDRESS (City, State, and ZIP Code) 1260 Main Street Baton Rouge, Louisiana 70802		7b. ADDRESS (City, State, and ZIP Code) P.O. Box 60267 New Orleans, Louisiana 70160-0267																	
8a. NAME OF FUNDING / SPONSORING ORGANIZATION same as 7a	8b. OFFICE SYMBOL (If applicable)	9. PROCUREMENT INSTRUMENT IDENTIFICATION NUMBER Contract No. DACW29-88-D-0122 Delivery Order 0003																	
8c. ADDRESS (City, State, and ZIP Code) same as 7b		10. SOURCE OF FUNDING NUMBERS <table border="1" style="width:100%; border-collapse: collapse; margin-top: 5px;"> <tr> <th style="width:25%;">PROGRAM ELEMENT NO.</th> <th style="width:25%;">PROJECT NO.</th> <th style="width:25%;">TASK NO.</th> <th style="width:25%;">WORK UNIT ACCESSION NO.</th> </tr> <tr> <td>N/A</td> <td>Civil Works</td> <td>Funding</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>				PROGRAM ELEMENT NO.	PROJECT NO.	TASK NO.	WORK UNIT ACCESSION NO.	N/A	Civil Works	Funding							
PROGRAM ELEMENT NO.	PROJECT NO.	TASK NO.	WORK UNIT ACCESSION NO.																
N/A	Civil Works	Funding																	
11. TITLE (Include Security Classification) Cultural Resources Investigations, Cross Basin Channel Realignment, Atchafalaya Basin, Louisiana																			
12. PERSONAL AUTHOR(S) George C. Castille, Charles E. Pearson, Donald G. Hunter, Allen R. Saltus Jr., Rodney E. Emmer, and Susan Wurtzburg																			
13a. TYPE OF REPORT final report	13b. TIME COVERED FROM _____ TO _____	14. DATE OF REPORT (Year, Month, Day) December 1990	15. PAGE COUNT 191																
16. SUPPLEMENTARY NOTATION																			
17. COSATI CODES <table border="1" style="width:100%; border-collapse: collapse; margin-top: 5px;"> <thead> <tr> <th style="width:33%;">FIELD</th> <th style="width:33%;">GROUP</th> <th style="width:33%;">SUB-GROUP</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>05</td> <td>06</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> </tbody> </table>			FIELD	GROUP	SUB-GROUP	05	06					18 SUBJECT TERMS (Continue on reverse if necessary and identify by block number) <table style="width:100%; border: none;"> <tr> <td style="width:50%;">Archaeology</td> <td style="width:50%;">Navigation History</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Atchafalaya Basin</td> <td>Upper Grand River</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Bayou Chene</td> <td>U.S. Army Corps of Engineers</td> </tr> </table>		Archaeology	Navigation History	Atchafalaya Basin	Upper Grand River	Bayou Chene	U.S. Army Corps of Engineers
FIELD	GROUP	SUB-GROUP																	
05	06																		
Archaeology	Navigation History																		
Atchafalaya Basin	Upper Grand River																		
Bayou Chene	U.S. Army Corps of Engineers																		
19. ABSTRACT (Continue on reverse if necessary and identify by block number) Cultural resources investigations have been conducted in relation to the proposed Cross Basin Channel Realignment Project, Atchafalaya Basin, Louisiana. The project areas include the Old Atchafalaya Area (Sts. Martin and Landry Parishes) the East Freshwater Distribution Channel Area (Iberville and St. Martin Parish), and the West Access Channel Area (St. Martin Parish). This report presents (1) an overview of the region's geology, (2) a review of the previous cultural resources investigations undertaken in the study region and a listing of all known archeological sites in the area, (3) an historical overview with additional emphasis placed on the history of navigation in the study region, and (4) a summary of the field investigations conducted within the project areas, and (5) a summary of the resource potential for each construction locale. The reviews of the existing literature and available records establish the needed geological, archeological, and historical context for this study. They also note specific conditions that exist																			
20. DISTRIBUTION / AVAILABILITY OF ABSTRACT <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> UNCLASSIFIED/UNLIMITED <input type="checkbox"/> SAME AS RPT <input type="checkbox"/> DTIC USERS		21 ABSTRACT SECURITY CLASSIFICATION																	
22a. NAME OF RESPONSIBLE INDIVIDUAL Michael E. Stout		22b. TELEPHONE (Include Area Code) (504) 862-2554	22c. OFFICE SYMBOL CELMN-PD-RA																

19. ABSTRACT (continued)

within each study locale and provide information on the resource potential of each area. The geology of the study region notes that vast amounts of recent sedimentation may obscure the surface expression of any cultural features that exist within the three construction areas. This is also verified by statements presented by previous investigators who have worked in the study region. A review of existing records notes that prehistoric archeological sites exist within the region, and two, 16 SM 10 and 16 SM 33, are located near two of the currently-planned construction areas.

The historical overview reveals that the Atchafalaya Basin interior, in which these construction areas are located, was the scene of economic development since the early nineteenth century. It also notes the dependence that was, and still is, placed on watercraft transportation within the Basin. Historical and cartographic research, also, has established that the West Access Channel Area is located in the northern portion of the now-abandoned Bayou Chene community.

No significant archeological remains were encountered during the field investigations of the project areas. Nevertheless, magnetic anomalies were recorded during the terrestrial and riverine magnetometer surveys. Recommendations are made for avoidance or additional investigation of selected magnetometer anomalies within the project area.



DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY

NEW ORLEANS DISTRICT, CORPS OF ENGINEERS

P.O. BOX 60267

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA 70160-0267

REPLY TO
ATTENTION OF

January 3, 1991

Planning Division
Environmental Analysis Branch

To The Reader,

This cultural resources effort was designed, funded, and guided by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District as part of our cultural resources management program. The effort documented in this report was a cultural resources survey of the Cross Basin Channel Realignments, a feature of the Atchafalaya Basin, Louisiana Project.

We concur with the Contractor's conclusion that marine anomalies 61-A and 74-A have the potential for representing historic vessels. Because both of these anomalies are on the edge of project impact zones, they have been avoided through slight modifications in project design.

We also concur that there is a potential for encountering historical remains associated with the Bayou Chene community during construction of the West Access Channel. Corps construction inspectors will be informed of this possibility, and the standard procedures for addressing sites discovered during construction will be employed, if necessary.

No further cultural resource investigations of this project are planned.

Michael E. Stout
Technical Representative

Edwin A. Lyon, Ph.D.
Authorized Representative
of the Contracting Officer



Accession For	
NTIS GRA&I	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
DTIC TAB	<input type="checkbox"/>
Unannounced	<input type="checkbox"/>
Justification	
By _____	
Distribution/ _____	
Availability Codes	
Dist	Avail and/or Special
A-1	

R. H. Schroeder, Jr.
Chief, Planning Division

**CULTURAL RESOURCES INVESTIGATIONS,
CROSS BASIN CHANNEL REALIGNMENTS,
ATCHAFALAYA BASIN, LOUISIANA**

FINAL REPORT

by

**George J. Castille
Charles E. Pearson
Donald G. Hunter
Allen R. Saltus, Jr.
Rodney E. Emmer
and
Susan Wurtzburg**

**Coastal Environments, Inc.
1260 Main Street
Baton Rouge, LA 70802**

December 1990

For

**New Orleans District
U.S. Army Corps of Engineers
New Orleans, Louisiana 70160**

Contract No. DACW29-88-D-0122, Delivery Order 03

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL.....	i
TITLE PAGE	iii
LIST OF FIGURES	vii
LIST OF TABLES.....	xi
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	xiii
CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION.....	1
Report Organization.....	5
CHAPTER 2: GEOLOGY	7
CHAPTER 3: ARCHEOLOGICAL OVERVIEW.....	15
Previous Investigations.....	15
Archeological Sites Within the Study Region.....	17
CHAPTER 4: HISTORICAL OVERVIEW AND CULTURAL RESOURCES POTENTIAL	21
Regional Settlement History	21
Historic Indian Occupation.....	21
Early European Occupation	22
Settlement of Bayou Chene	28
Bayou Chene Census Data.....	30
Interviews with Bayou Chene Residents.....	32
Settlement of the Grand River-Tensas Bayou Area.....	36
Navigation and Commerce in the Atchafalaya Basin	37
Archeological Potential of the Project Area	46
The Old Atchafalaya Area.....	46
Resource Potential.....	46
Recommendations.....	50
The East Freshwater Channel Area	50
Resource Potential.....	50
Recommendations.....	52
The West Access Channel Area	55
Resource Potential.....	55
Recommendations.....	59
CHAPTER 5: FIELD INVESTIGATIONS.....	61
East Freshwater Channel Area	62
East Spoil Disposal Subarea.....	62
Grand River-Little Tensas Bayou Confluence.....	62
Old Grand River Channel.....	64
Blue Hole, Disposal Area, and New Channel Cut Subarea	68
Head of Tensas Bayou.....	70
West Access Channel Area	74
Former Bayou Chene and Spoil Disposal Subarea.....	74
Hippy Hole Subarea.....	76
Bayou de Plomb/Bayou Crook Chene Subarea.....	79
Bayou Crook Chene.....	80

Modern Head of Bayou Chene.....	80
Old Atchafalaya Area.....	83
CHAPTER 6: SUMMARY AND RECOMMENDATIONS	85
The Old Atchafalaya Area.....	85
Cultural Resource Potential.....	85
Recommendations.....	85
The East Freshwater Channel Area	85
Cultural Resource Potential.....	85
Recommendations.....	87
The West Access Channel Area.....	87
Cultural Resource Potential.....	87
Recommendations.....	88
REFERENCES	91
APPENDIX A-1: Early Land Claims in the Bayou Chene Area.....	97
APPENDIX A-2: Early Land Claims Near the Confluence of the Tensas Bayou and Grand River	101
APPENDIX B: Information on Watercraft of the Atchafalaya Basin	105
APPENDIX C: 1860 Census for Bayou Chene.....	109
APPENDIX D: 1870 Census for Bayou Chene.....	117
APPENDIX E: 1900 Census for Bayou Chene.....	125
APPENDIX F: Interview with Alcide and Weldon Verret, Former Residents of Bayou Chene.....	131
APPENDIX G: Sugar Records	175

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1.	The Project Areas	1
Figure 2.	Detail of the 1969 USGS "MARINGOUIN, LA" quadrangle (7.5 min. series) showing the location of proposed construction in the Old Atchafalaya Area.....	2
Figure 3.	Detail of the 1984 USGS "BATON ROUGE, LA" quadrangle (1:100,000 series) showing the location of proposed construction in the East Freshwater Channel Area.....	3
Figure 4.	Detail of the 1984 USGS "BATON ROUGE, LA" quadrangle (1:100,000 series) showing the location of proposed construction in the West Access Channel Area.....	4
Figure 5.	A locational map showing the Atchafalaya River Basin	7
Figure 6.	Map showing the locations of U.S. Army Corps of Engineers survey transects in the Atchafalaya Basin	9
Figure 7.	Cross-sections taken along a portion of transect R-6 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred within the Old Atchafalaya Area	10
Figure 8.	Cross-sections taken along transect R-11 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred in the vicinity of the East Freshwater Channel Area	10
Figure 9.	Cross-sections taken along transect R-12 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred in the vicinity of the East Freshwater Channel Area	11
Figure 10.	Cross-sections taken along transect R-13 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred in the vicinity of the East Freshwater Channel and West Access Channel Areas.....	11
Figure 11.	Cross-sections taken along transect R-14 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred in the vicinity of the West Access Channel Area	12
Figure 12.	Cross-sections taken along transect R-15 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred in the vicinity of the West Access Channel Area	13
Figure 13.	Map showing known archeological sites within the study region.....	16
Figure 14.	Detail of the 1863 Henry Abbot map entitled <i>Atchafalaya Basin</i> on which the East Freshwater Channel and the West Access Channel Areas have been plotted.....	24
Figure 15.	Detail of the 1863 Henry Abbot map	25

Figure 16.	A portion of the 1881 Howell Survey of the Atchafalaya River Basin (Sheet 6) showing cultural features along Upper Grand River.....	26
Figure 17.	A portion of the 1881 Howell Survey of the Atchafalaya River Basin (Sheet 8) showing cultural features along Bayou Chene.....	27
Figure 18.	Map of Bayou Chene constructed from Stanley Stockstill interview	33
Figure 19.	Map of Bayou Chene constructed from Alcide and Weldon Verret interviews.....	34
Figure 20.	Map of Bayou Chene constructed from Gladys Calhoun Case sketch map.....	35
Figure 21.	Detail of the 1806 Lafon map showing waterways in the Atchafalaya Basin.....	38
Figure 22.	Waybills for the steamers <i>John Wilson</i> and <i>Lessie Taylor</i>	43
Figure 23.	Steamboat <i>F.M. Owens</i>	45
Figure 24.	Steamboat <i>J.E. Trudeau</i>	46
Figure 25.	Detail of an undated Louisiana Department of Transportation survey (LD21,Z019:4) showing cultural features in the Old Atchafalaya Project Area	47
Figure 26.	A portion of the 1935 USGS "OSCA BAYOU, LA" quadrangle (15 min. series) showing cultural features in the Old Atchafalaya Project Area	48
Figure 27.	A portion of the 1959 USGS "MARINGOUIN, LA" quadrangle (15 min. series) showing cultural features in the Old Atchafalaya Project Area	48
Figure 28.	A portion of the 1969 USGS "MARINGOUIN, LA" quadrangle (7.5 min. series) showing cultural features in the Old Atchafalaya Project Area	49
Figure 29.	Detail of the 1984 USGS "BATON ROUGE, LA" quadrangle (1:100,000 series) showing the reported location of archeological site 16 SM 10.....	51
Figure 30.	Detail of the 1935 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" quadrangle (15 min. series) showing the Grand River area and "Mound Bayou."	51
Figure 31.	The East Freshwater Channel Area shown on the 1941 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" 15 minute quadrangle	53

Figure 32.	The East Freshwater Channel Area shown on the 1960 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" 15 minute quadrangle	53
Figure 33.	A portion of the 1881 Howell Survey of the Atchafalaya River Basin (Sheet 6) showing cultural features along Upper Grand River.....	54
Figure 34.	The West Access Channel Project Area shown on the 1984 USGS "BATON ROUGE, LA" quadrangle (1:1000,000 series).....	55
Figure 35.	A portion of the 1881 Howell Survey of the Atchafalaya River Basin (Sheet 8) showing cultural features along Bayou Chene.....	57
Figure 36.	The West Access Channel Area shown on the 1935 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" 15 minute quadrangle	58
Figure 37.	The West Access Channel Area shown on the 1941 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" 15 minute quadrangle	58
Figure 38.	The West Access Channel Area shown on the 1960 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" 15 minute quadrangle.....	59
Figure 39.	Map of the northern section of the East Freshwater Channel Area showing locations of magnetometer transects.....	63
Figure 40.	Magnetic profile of magnetometer Transect 29	64
Figure 41.	Magnetic profile of magnetometer Transect 18.....	66
Figure 42.	Magnetic profile of riverine magnetometer Transect 27, Old Grand River Channel Subarea.....	67
Figure 43.	Magnetic profiles of magnetometer Transects 19 and 25.....	68
Figure 44.	Magnetic profile of magnetometer Transect 8.....	69
Figure 45.	Locations of riverine survey transects and magnetic anomalies at the head of Little Tensas Bayou	70
Figure 46.	Magnetic anomalies recorded in the mouth of Little Tensas Bayou, south end of the survey area.....	71
Figure 47.	Magnetic anomalies recorded in the mouth of the Little Tensas Bayou, north end of survey area.....	72
Figure 48.	Bathymetric contours and magnetic anomalies in the Atchafalaya River at the mouth of the Little Tensas Bayou	73
Figure 49.	Areas surveyed near the confluence of the Bayou Chene and Bayou Crook Chene	74
Figure 50.	Coring at the <i>Rangia</i> shell exposure along the Atchafalaya Main Channel.....	75

Figure 51.	Profile of Atchafalaya River bank at <i>Rangia</i> shell exposure showing auger test locations and the projected extension of the shell lens	75
Figure 52.	Overlay of historic channel locations in the Bayou Chene area	76
Figure 53.	Magnetometer survey transects and magnetic anomalies in the Bayou Chene/Hippy Hole area	77
Figure 54.	Magnetic profile of magnetometer Transect 30 showing the locations of the several anomalies recorded.....	78
Figure 55.	Magnetic profile of magnetometer Transect 3 in the Bayou de Plomb/Bayou Crook Chene Subarea	79
Figure 56.	Magnetometer transects and anomalies locations at the head of Bayou Chene	81
Figure 57.	Bathymetric contours and anomaly location in the Atchafalaya River at the head of Bayou Chene.....	82

LIST OF TABLES

Table 1.	Archeological Sites Within The Study Area.....	18
Table 2.	Summary Of Census Data For The Bayou Chene Community For Various Years.....	30
Table 3.	Bayou Chene Slave Owners Listed In The 1850 Census	31
Table 4.	Record Of Trips 36 And 39 Made In 1841 By The Steamboat <i>Trader</i>	42
Table 5.	Descriptions Of Major Survey Subareas	61
Table 6.	Terrestrial And Riverine Magnetic Data	65

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The authors gratefully acknowledge the many individuals whose assistance contributed to the completion of this study. Mr. Michael Stout and Dr. Edwin Lyon served as administrators for the New Orleans District, Corps of Engineers. They coordinated the project for the Corps of Engineers and provided their full support and cooperation. Fieldwork was conducted with the assistance of Laura McMurray, David Hopkins, and Chris Kroger. Important oral historical information was provided by Horace Wisdom, Stanley Stockstill, Alcide Verret, and Weldon Verret. All of these men have lived and worked in the Atchafalaya Basin, and their combined knowledge of the history and ways of the Basin is, in itself, a valuable resource which needs preservation. Among the authors, George Castille and Donald Hunter collected and wrote most of the background and historical sections, and George Castille, also, directed the fieldwork. Rodney Emmer wrote the geology section. Allen Saltus conducted the riverine remote-sensing surveys. Charles Pearson and Susan Wurtzburg were responsible for the final reading and editing of the report, aided by Linda Abadie. Curtis Latiolais drafted the figures for this document, and Laura Brocato was responsible for the production and layout of the final report.

CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION

This report presents the results of a cultural resources study conducted relative to the proposed construction of the Cross Basin Channel Realignments, a project being undertaken in the Atchafalaya Basin, Louisiana, by the New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers (USACE). The proposed construction represents one feature in the Corps' comprehensive, multipurpose Atchafalaya Basin Floodway System. The objective of the Cross Basin Channel Realignments project is to reduce the amount of sediment from the Atchafalaya Main Channel that is now accumulating in the backswamps and lakes of the Atchafalaya Basin. A reduction in sediments will result in the environmental enhancement of the area, as well as contribute to flood control in the region.

Three construction areas are under consideration in the present segment of this development. The locations of these areas are shown in Figure 1. The first area is the Old Atchafalaya River

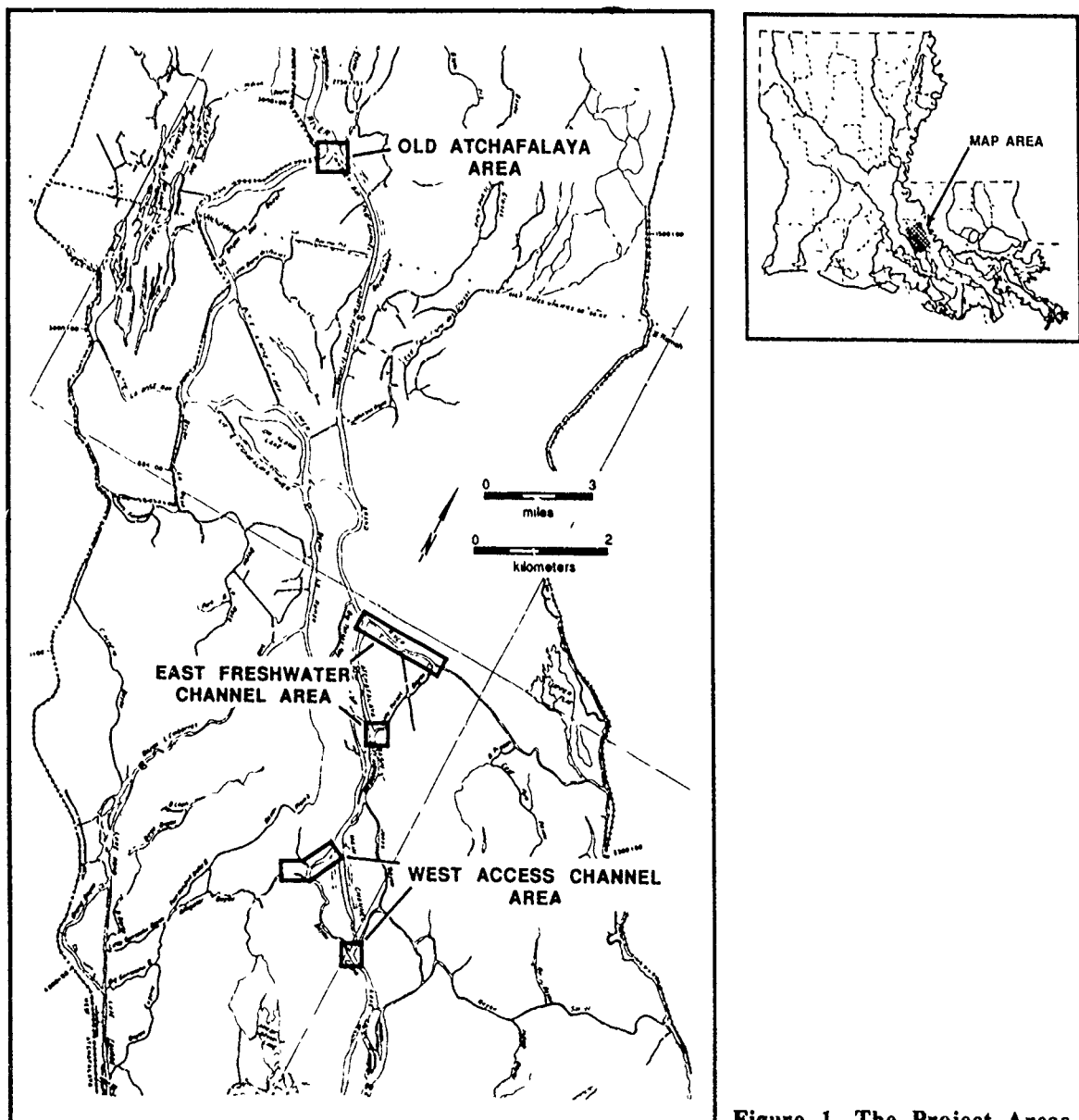


Figure 1. The Project Areas.

Area (River Mile 54-R), which is located at the juncture of the Atchafalaya Main Channel and the Whiskey Bay Pilot Channel (Figure 2). The planned construction, located in St. Landry and St. Martin Parishes, will be limited to bank stabilization along the Atchafalaya Main Channel and represents an attempt to maintain the present channel alignment.

The Scope of Services, provided by the New Orleans District, notes that this portion of the Atchafalaya region was settled in the early 1800s, and then abandoned after the Civil War because of increased flooding. It further notes that no cultural resources have been recorded in the construction area, but that several standing structures have been observed on current aerial photographs. The scope also indicates that the project area is located on an eroding bank of the Atchafalaya Main Channel, and the Whiskey Bay Pilot Channel is a man-made feature that cut through the natural levee of the Atchafalaya River. The area appears to be highly disturbed, and available geological information suggests that much of the area is covered with relatively recent sedimentation. Ultimately, 87 acres were covered by the pedestrian survey in this project area.

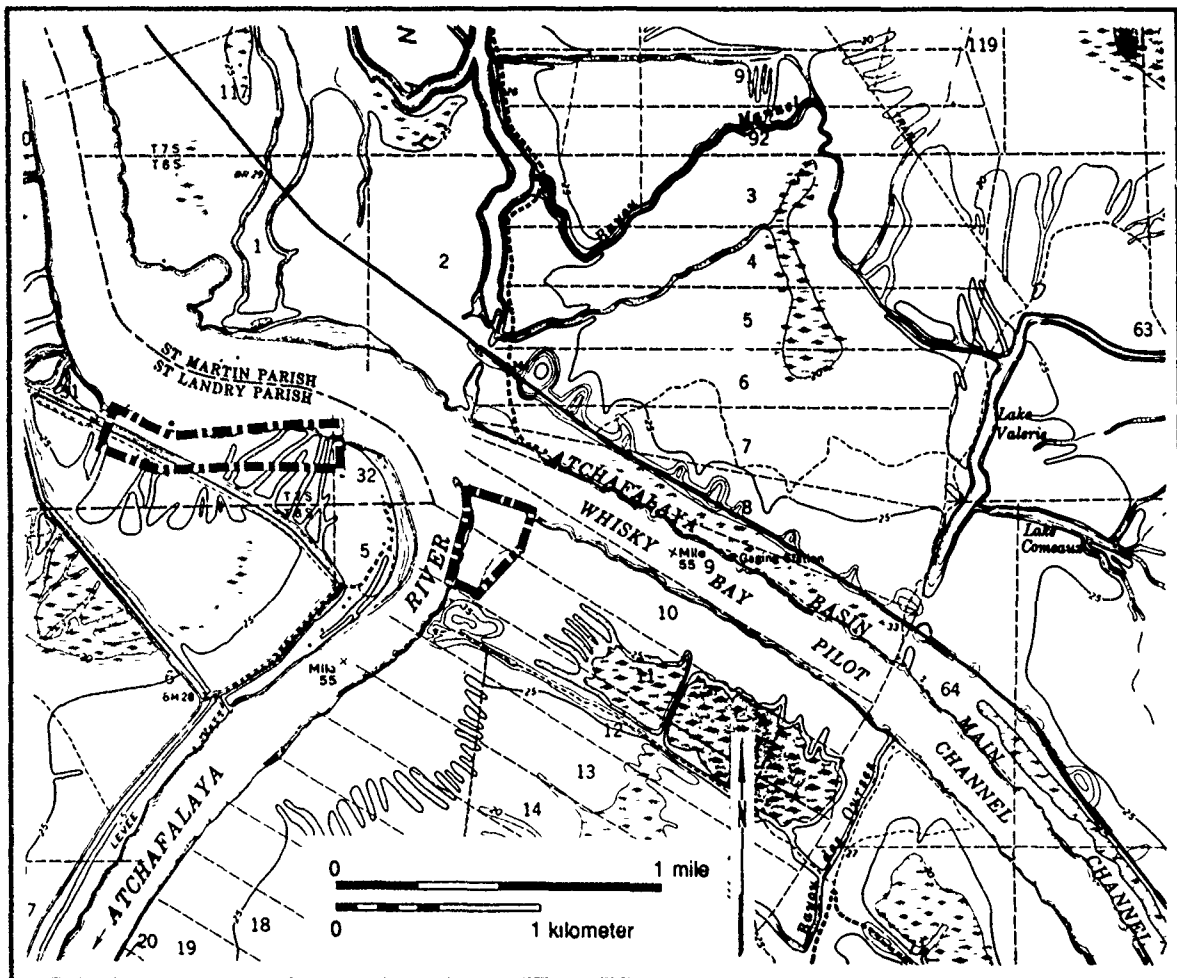


Figure 2. Detail of the 1969 USGS "MARINGOUIN, LA" quadrangle (7.5 min. series) showing the location of proposed construction in the Old Atchafalaya Area.

The second area of proposed construction is the East Freshwater Distribution Channel Area (Mile 68-L), which is located in Iberville and St. Martin Parishes at the juncture of the Atchafalaya Blind Tensas Cut and Upper Grand River (Figure 3). The planned construction at this location will feature bank stabilization extending from the now-filled channel of Upper Grand River southeastward for approximately 700 m along the eastern bank of Blind Tensas Cut.¹ In this area, a new channel will be excavated to connect Blind Tensas Cut to the partially-filled channel of Upper Grand River. This new cut will extend to the intersection of Upper Grand River and Little Tensas Bayou. The dredged material will be deposited on the south side of the newly-dug channel, between Blind Tensas Cut and the Cowpen-Little Tensas Cut. Dredged material will also be dumped in an area measuring approximately 600 m (N-S) by 800 m (E-W) situated immediately east of the juncture of Upper Grand River and Little Tensas Bayou. The remainder of the East Freshwater Area construction will consist of dredging conducted in the Blind Tensas Cut Channel to obtain fill for constructing a channel closure at the juncture of the Blind Tensas Cut and Little Tensas Bayou.

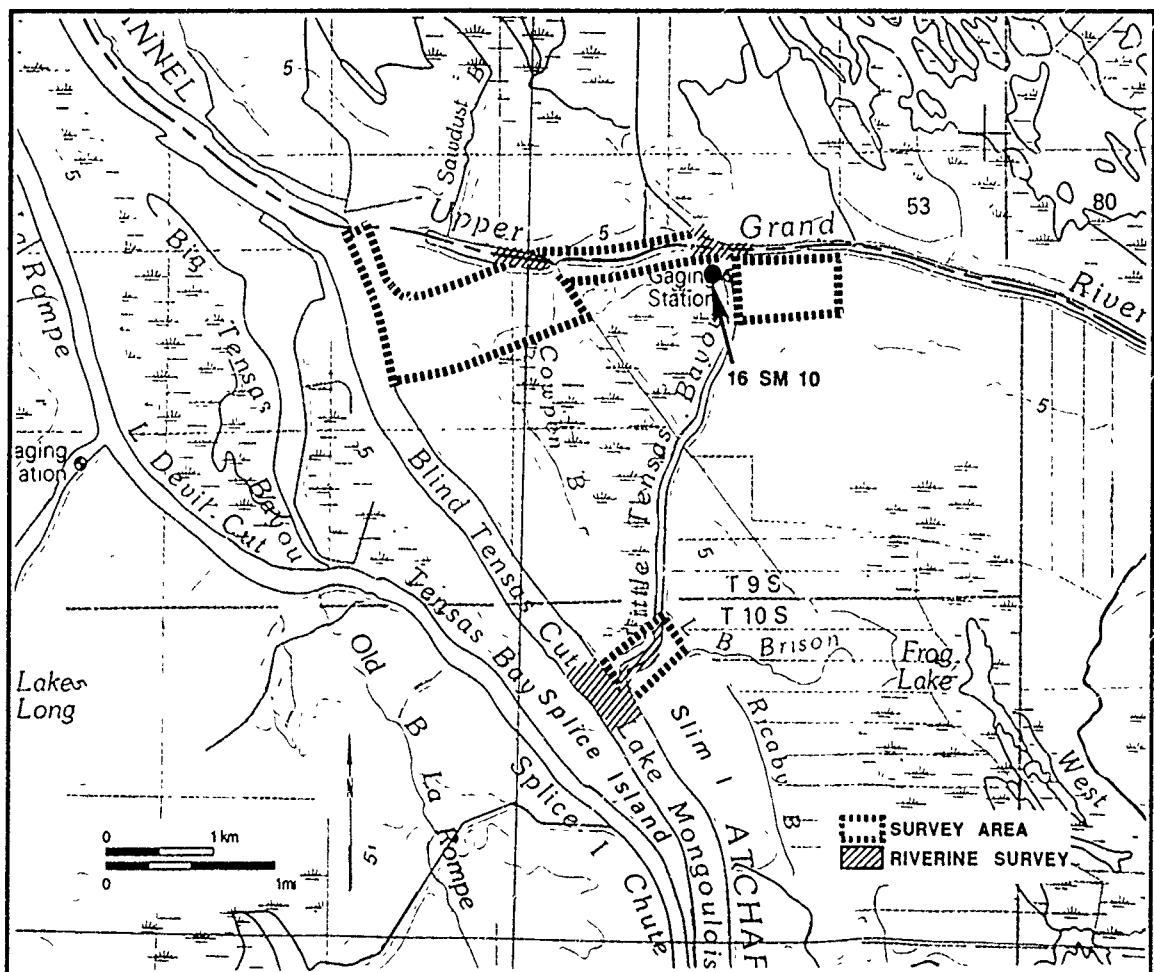


Figure 3. Detail of the 1984 USGS "BATON ROUGE, LA" quadrangle (1:100,000 series) showing the location of proposed construction in the East Freshwater Channel Area.

¹ Measurements given in the text are normally metric, with English equivalents provided where required for clarification or comparisons. English measures only are given in those where appropriate (e.g., specific boat dimensions).

The Scope of Services notes that the closure of Upper Grand River was effected in 1956, and that prior to the closure this channel was an important navigation route. It further states that the area was settled during the 1800s, and economic developments, such as Offit's Saw Mill (shown on several early maps of the region), existed within the vicinity of the project area. Additionally, one archeological site, 16 SM 10, has been recorded near the proposed limits of construction. The preliminary information provided by the USACE indicates a high probability of potentially significant cultural resources existing within the area of planned construction. Examination of this area eventually involved both pedestrian and riverine survey and total survey coverage encompassed 120.5 acres of land and 104 acres of water area.

The third and final area under consideration is the West Access Channel Area (Mile 75-R) located in St. Martin Parish between the Bayou Chene/Tarleton Bayou Cut and Bayou Chene (Figure 4). Construction in this area will first include bank stabilization along the western bank of the Bayou Chene Cut in the upper reaches of the project area. An old, partially filled channel, which was closed in 1962, will be reopened, and a portion of Bayou Crook Chene will be dredged during the realignment of the lower reaches of this old channel. Dredged material will be deposited along the western margins of the reopened channel, and in the area

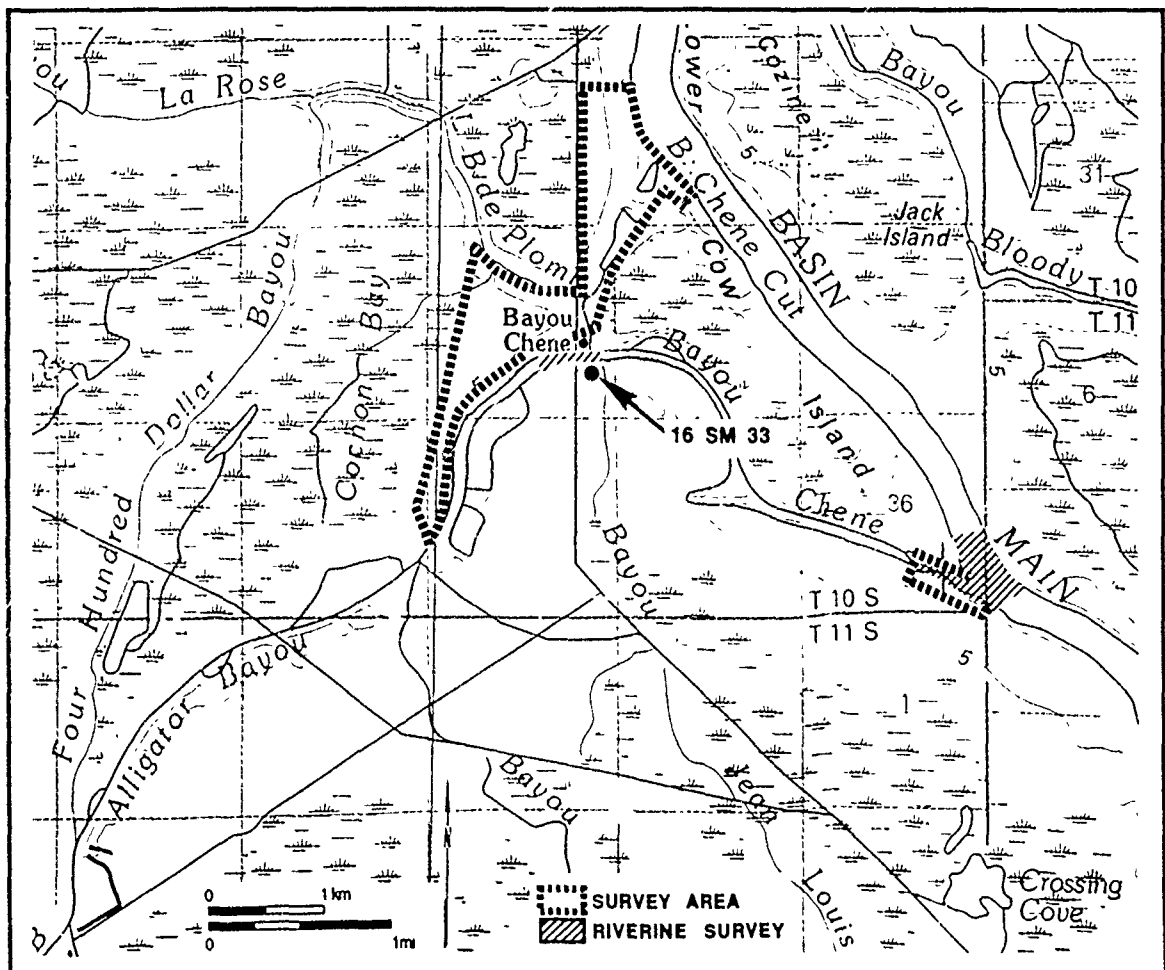


Figure 4. Detail of the 1984 "USGS BATON ROUGE, LA" quadrangle (1:100,000 series) showing the location of proposed construction in the West Access Channel Area.

between Bayou Crock Chene and Little Bayou de Plomb. Finally, the Bayou Tarleton Channel will be dredged at its intersection with Bayou Chene, and the fill will be used to construct a closure there.

Again, the Scope of Services provided by the New Orleans District offered some preliminary indications of the archeological potential of the third construction locale, which is situated at the now-abandoned Bayou Chene community. Historic maps depicting the locations of structures and navigation routes suggest an increased probability of intact cultural features existing in the vicinity. Additionally, one archeological site (16 SM 33) has been reported in the project area. Like the previous area, examination of the West Access Channel Area involved both pedestrian survey and riverine remote-sensing survey. The total land area eventually covered by pedestrian survey was 148.6 acres, while the total water area covered by remote-sensing survey was 109.25 acres.

The current project was divided into two phases. Phase 1 consisted of background research designed to "establish the historic setting, predict the nature of the resource base in the project area, and refine the survey methodology." A Phase 1 summary report was submitted to the USACE in March of 1989. Phase 2 of the project included the field survey, analysis and synthesis of all collected data and compilation of a final report which would serve the Corps of Engineers in its management of cultural resources in the project areas.

Report Organization

Chapter 2 presents a summary of the geological history and setting of the Atchafalaya Basin and the project areas. An overview of the history of archeological research in the study region is provided in Chapter 3, while Chapter 4 presents synthesis of historical settlement and use of the three survey areas. Chapter 4, also, provides assessments of the cultural resources potentials of each survey area and presents viable approaches for conducting archeological survey of the areas. The results of the field investigations are given in Chapter 5, and Chapter 6 summarizes the results of the study and provides recommendations for future treatment of discovered reserves. Various appendices provide critical census data referenced in the report and transcripts from interviews made with informants.

CHAPTER 2: GEOLOGY

The Atchafalaya Basin is a physiographic lowland between active and abandoned meander belts of the Mississippi River (Figure 5). The long axis of the basin trends northwest to southeast, and extends approximately 193 km (120 miles) from the Old River diversion to the Gulf of Mexico. The distances across the basin average 72 km (45 miles). Inspection of the geomorphic features reveals a landscape that is the product of annual floods, and less frequent, catastrophic events modified by human activities during the past 150 years. Numerous studies discuss and describe the geology of the basin (Fisk 1952; Fisk and McFarlan 1955; Frazier 1967; Krinitzky and Smith 1969; Krinitzky 1970), with Smith et al. (1986) providing the most recent and complete summary.

Three major events during the past 2,000 years resulted in the present geologic setting (Smith et al. 1986). At first, the interdistributary basin was an estuary with seawater exchange through a southern opening between Morgan City and Houma. Sometime between 1500 and 2000 years before present (B.P.) this tidal pass(es) closed with the progradation of the Little Bayou Black-Bayou du Large distributary network. As a result, extensive shallow lakes were formed in the southern half of the impoundment, creating subaqueous centers of deposition. Smith et al. (1968) suggests that Upper Grand River was the maximum northern limits of the shallow lake system. Significantly different processes were active in the northern part of the basin. Along the active river channels periodic overbank flow and crevassing resulted in the transmission of suspended and bed material into the interdistributary basin, gradually raising the elevations of the land surface. Natural levees, channel fill, and backswamps dominated the landscape.

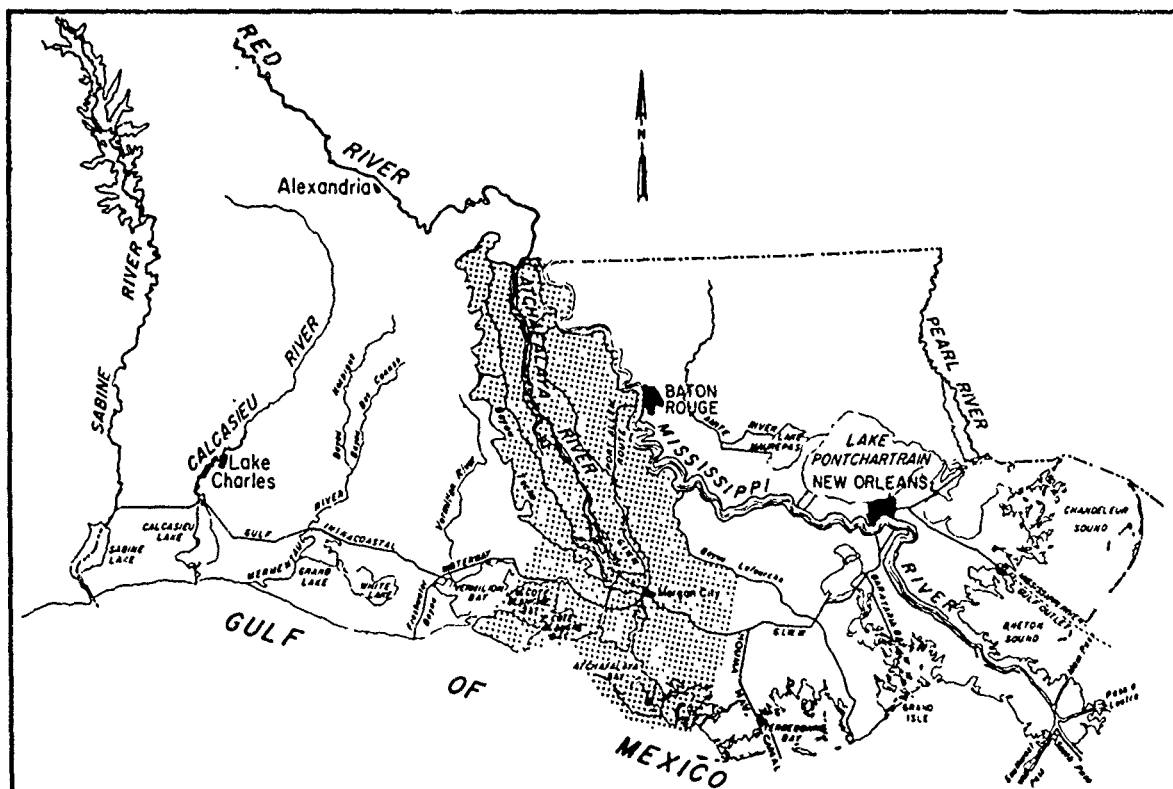


Figure 5. Locational map showing the Atchafalaya River Basin.

The basin remained as two distinct zones until about 500 years ago, when the Mississippi River migrated to a new course at Turnbull Island (50 miles north of Baton Rouge). In response to the actions of the Mississippi, the position of the mouth of the Red River changed and an embryonic Atchafalaya River was created. Increasing quantities of water and sediment flowed from the Mississippi into the Atchafalaya, creating a major distributary. The greater amounts of sediment-laden water resulted in progradation and creation of more extensive lands in the northern half of the old estuary, such that the original two zones began to coalesce.

Human actions were the final factor in the creation of the Atchafalaya complex, and economic considerations were the driving forces for the modifications to the natural system. In the 1860s, the log raft which had impeded navigation was cleared from the upper Atchafalaya River, and engineers constructed channel training works (i.e., levees, revetments, and channels) to enhance commercial navigation. At the same time, flood control projects were constructed to protect fields and towns against the frequent inundations. Guide levees were built to confine flow, and associated sediment, to a central corridor for transportation to the Gulf of Mexico. No longer was it possible for floodwaters to expand across the natural basin.

As a result of these changes, sedimentation within the restricted, artificial flood basin has increased dramatically. Low-lying levees and swamps were covered by several feet of sands, silts, and clays, and subaqueous environments were filled by prograding lake deltas and the creation of islands and bars. This massive influx of material has taken place during a very short period of time. Smith et al. (1986) estimate that 85% of the lake system in the southern part of the basin has filled since 1900, and the larger lakes will be completely filled by the year 2000. The Atchafalaya Basin is obviously undergoing dramatic physiographic modification.

The study areas (Figure 6) were not exempted from the processes impacting the basin. At the Whiskey Bay site, noticeable sedimentation began sometime during the first decade of the twentieth century. Elliott (1932) reports no increase in average bank elevation just north of the study area during the period 1880-1881 to 1904-1905. But from 1904-1905 to 1916-1917, the average bank elevation increased by 0.5 m (1.6 ft) and between 1916-1917 to 1931 it dramatically increased by 1.46 m (4.8 ft). Thus, in a 27-year period the banks were buried by approximately 2 m (6.4 ft) of sediment. Since flood waters were not confined just to the levees, it can be assumed that the swamps were likewise covered by sediment, but to a lesser degree.

Beginning in 1932 the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers began surveying transects across the Atchafalaya Basin to determine elevation changes. Range Line 6 crosses the Whiskey Bay Pilot Channel study area. Figure 7 shows the amount of fill that occurred in the study area between 1932 and 1963. It should be noted that these cross sections do not include the more recent effects of the great floods of 1973-74 and the high water of the early 1980s. Both of these events probably contributed significantly to the overburden that buries the study area. In the triangle of land between the Whiskey Bay Pilot Channel and the Atchafalaya River, fill ranges from a maximum of 6 m to a minimum 1.8 m in thickness. On the point bar segment of this study area (the right descending bank of the Atchafalaya River), only a thin veneer of sediment masks the 1932 surface. However, Elliott's report (1932) suggests that this stretch of the river may be under a much greater thickness of very recent material.

Unfortunately, the two other study areas, Tensas Bayou and Bayou Chene, are not crossed by Corps' Range lines. However, Range Lines 11 through 15 bracket the two areas (Figure 6) and provide a reasonable basis for estimating the thickness of fill that can be expected at the two areas. Range Line 11 (Figure 8) is immediately north of the Tensas Bayou locale; Range Line 12 (Figure 9) is between the study area subunits; and Range Line 13 (Figure 10) is just south of the area. Between 1932 and 1967 overflow sediment and spoil deposition ranged from a maximum of 12 m to a minimum of 2 m deep. Greatest thicknesses are found adjacent

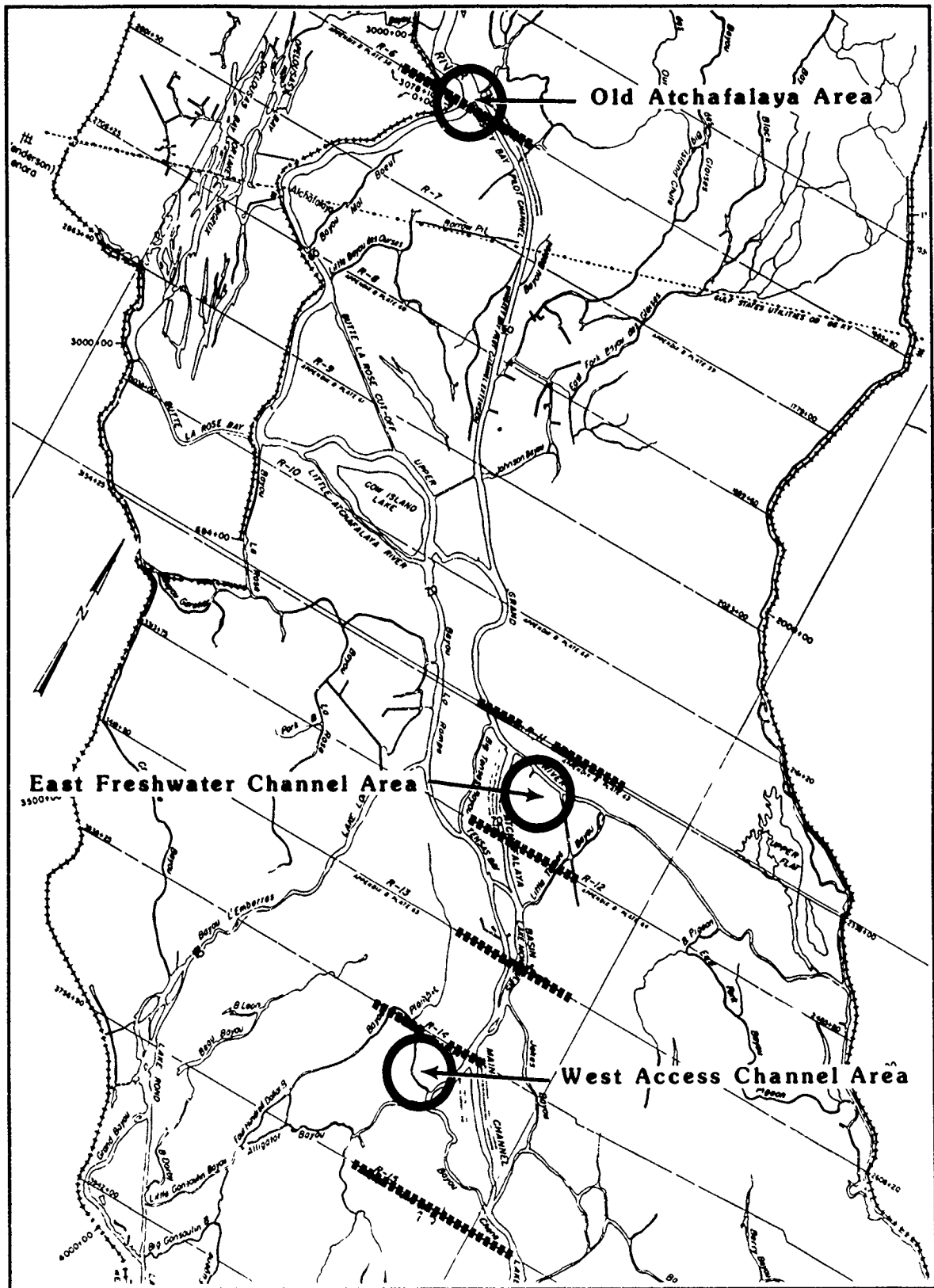


Figure 6. Map showing the locations of U.S. Army Corps of Engineers survey transects in the Atchafalaya Basin (source U.S. Army Corps of Engineers 1974, Plate 209).

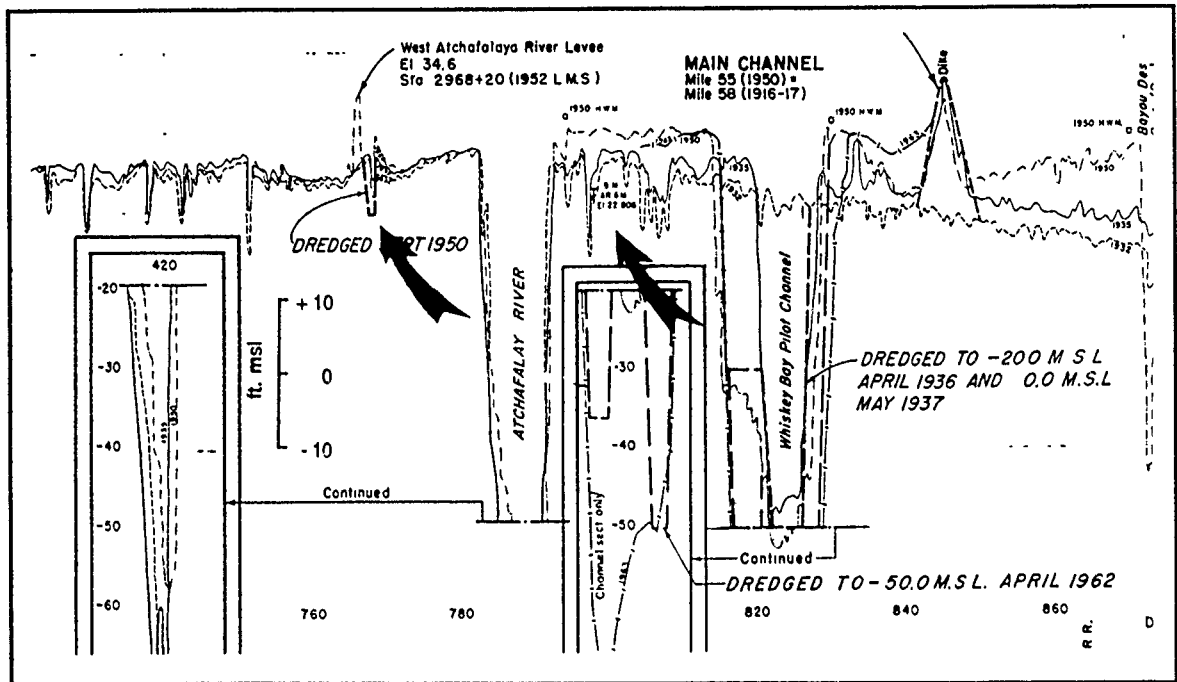


Figure 7. Cross-sections taken along a portion of transect R-6 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred within the Old Atchafalaya Area. Arrows mark approximate locations of project areas. See Figure 6 for location (source U.S. Army Corps of Engineers 1974, Plate 213).

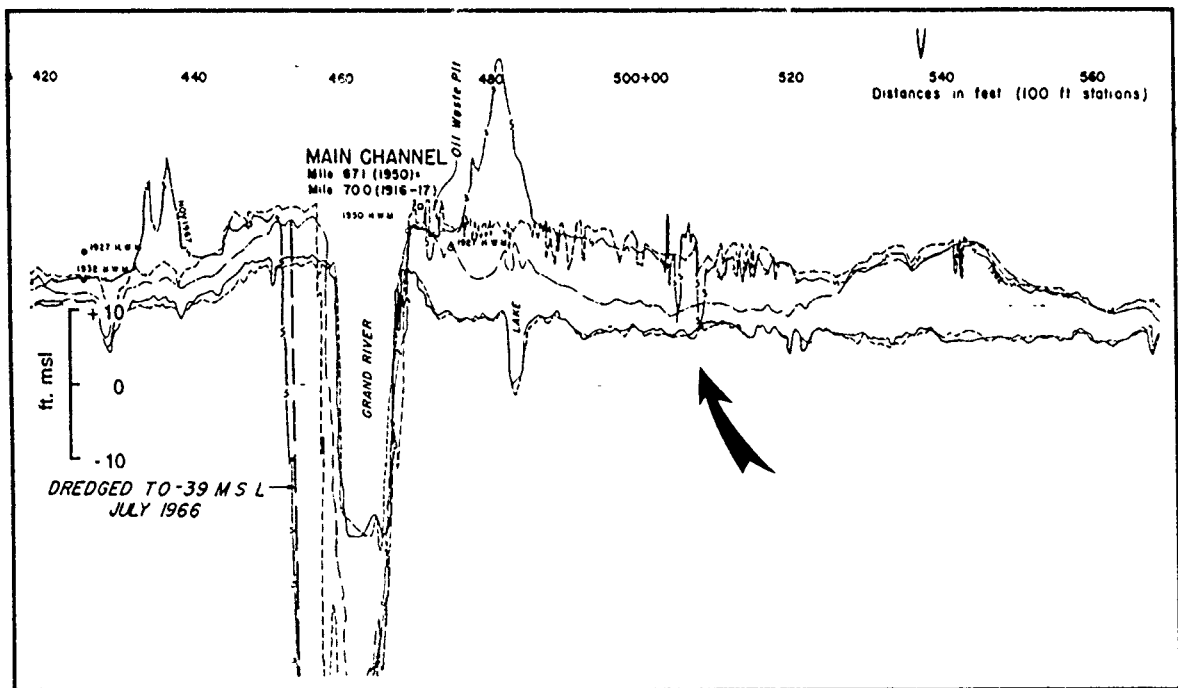


Figure 8. Cross-sections taken along transect R-11 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred in the vicinity of the East Freshwater Channel Area. See Figure 6 for location (source U.S. Army Corps of Engineers 1974, Plate 220).

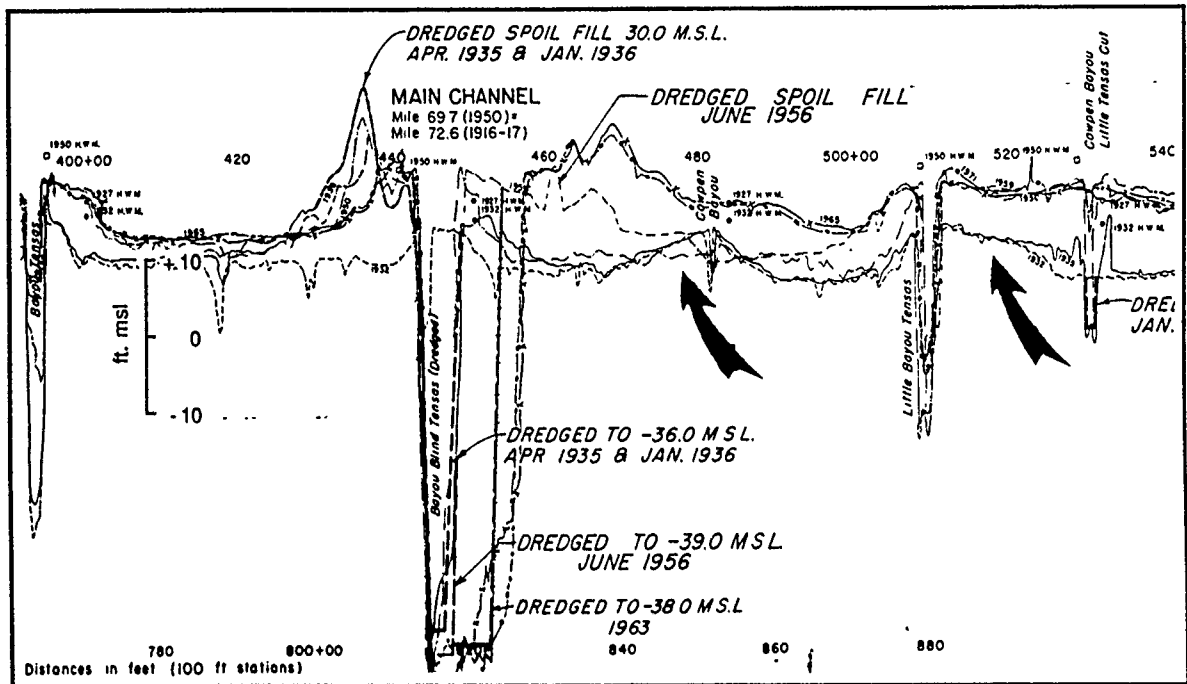


Figure 9. Cross-sections taken along transect R-12 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred in the vicinity of the East Freshwater Channel Area. See Figure 6 for location (source U.S. Army Corps of Engineers 1974, Plate 221).

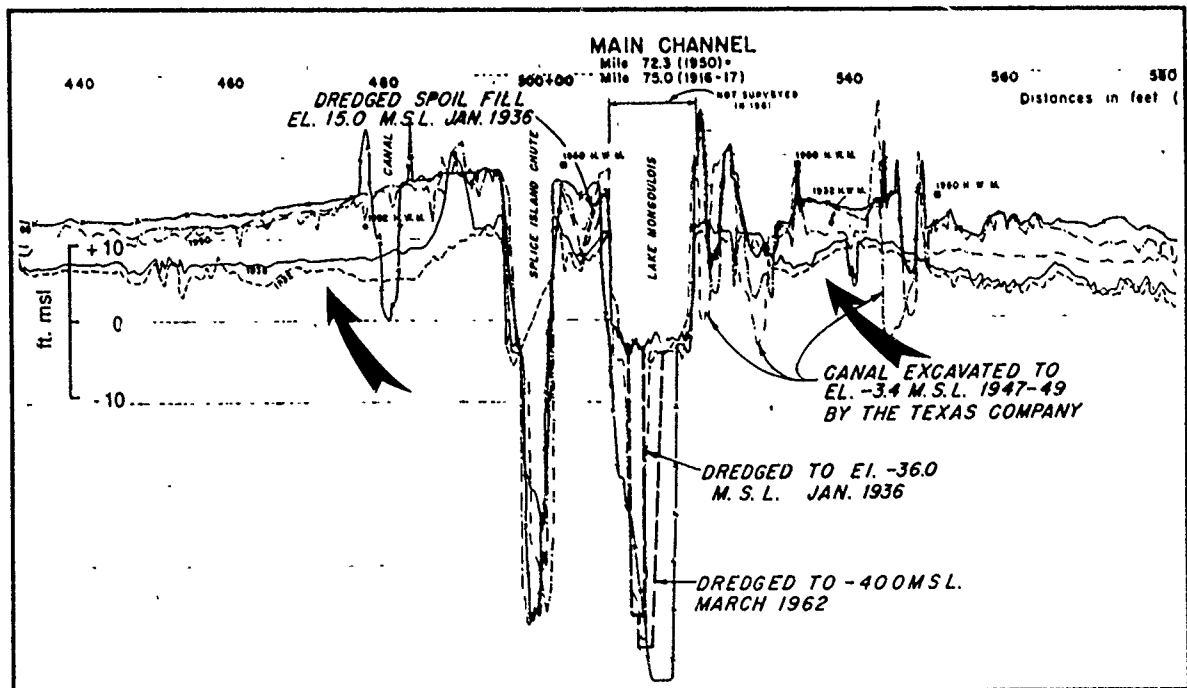


Figure 10. Cross-sections taken along transect R-13 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred in the vicinity of the East Freshwater Channel and West Access Channel Areas. See Figure 6 for location (source U.S. Army Corps of Engineers 1974, Plate 222).

to the channels where natural levees normally occur. This is to be expected because it is with the decrease in velocity that sedimentation occurs. But even in the swamps, the accumulation of a significant amount of material has raised the surface elevations.

The Bayou Chene complex is bracketed by Range Line 14 on the north and Range Line 15 on the south (see Figure 6). Analysis of the Corps' cross sections (Figures 11 and 12) again shows up to 7.6 m of recent deposition (accumulated between 1932 and 1967) near the channels, and a decrease in elevation and thickness into the basins where only 1.8 m of overburden is found. There is no reason to believe that the study areas were impacted any differently than the land along the Corps' range lines.

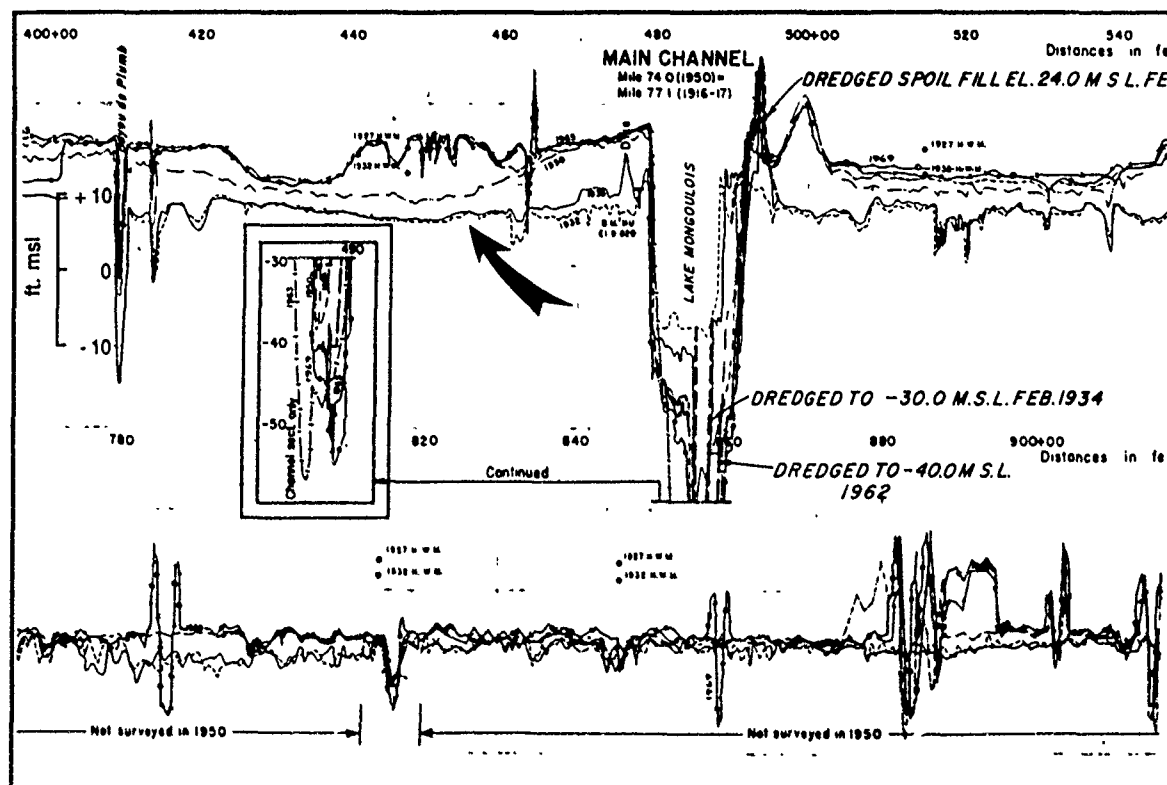


Figure 11. Cross-sections taken along transect R-14 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred in the vicinity of the West Access Channel Area. See Figure 6 for location (source U.S. Army Corps of Engineers 1974, Plate 223).

One other piece of evidence attests to the increased flow and subsequent sediment deposition. King (1977) reports that displaced residents from Bayou Chene frequently took their children to visit the family graves at Bayou Chene. However, this practice has ceased at most cemeteries because the graves are silted over. An inspection of two Bayou Chene cemeteries in March 1989 revealed that headstones of most graves were buried beneath recent sediment. The only headstones visible were three in the Diamond family cemetery, where family members have periodically raised headstones after each new depositional episode.

Several conclusions can be drawn from analysis of the available geologic and cultural material. First, as a result of man's modification of the hydrologic system within the Atchafalaya Basin, significant sedimentation has taken place across the floodplain. Few areas remained unaffected

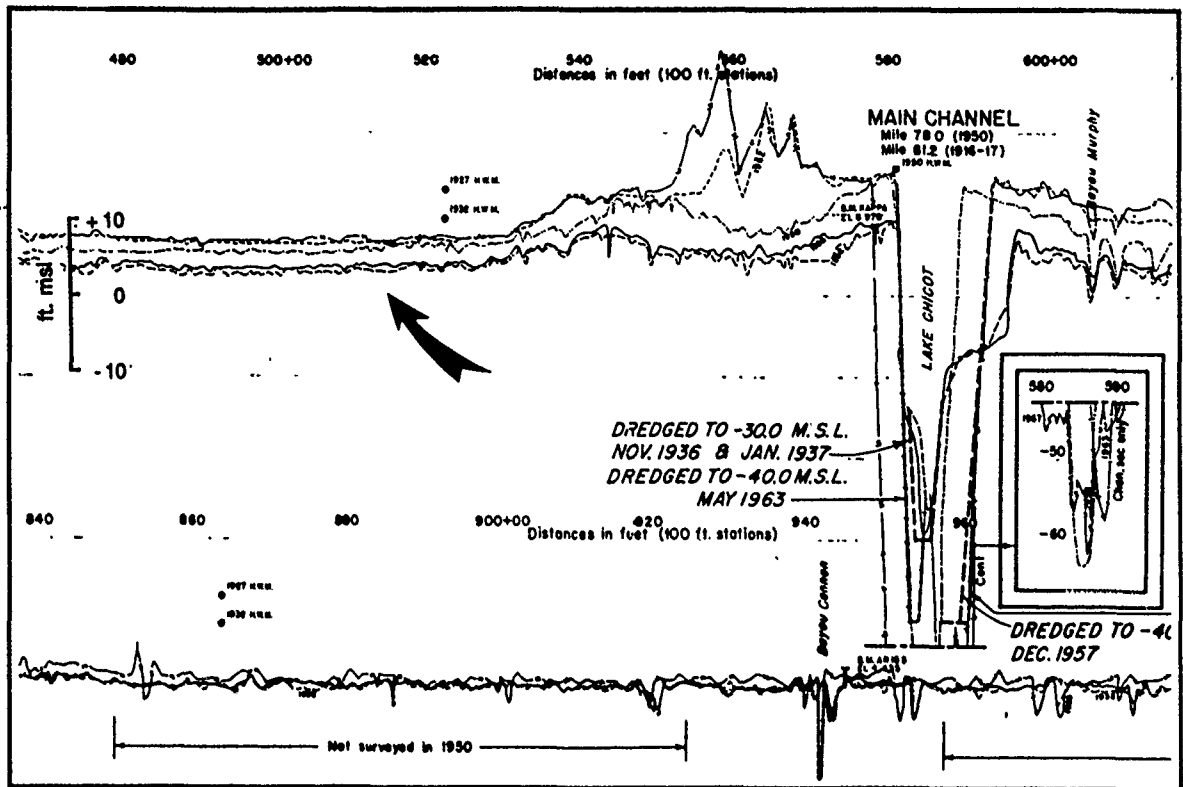


Figure 12. Cross-sections taken along transect R-15 showing the amount of sedimentation that has occurred in the vicinity of the West Access Channel Area. See Figure 6 for location (source U.S. Army Corps of Engineers 1974, Plate 224).

by the massive influx of sediment as the Atchafalaya enlarged and captured more and more of the Mississippi River flow. Second, maximum thicknesses of sediment are adjacent to the channels because of natural depositional processes, plus the practice of placing dredged material from navigation channels as close as possible to the dredge location. Third, the cross sections presented here do not include any siltation from the catastrophic floods of 1973-74 or the lesser floods in the early 1980s; additional layers of material are expected. Finally, it is apparent that considerable thicknesses of sediment cover cultural features that were exposed just a few years ago. Older features, particularly those dating to the prehistoric period, are likely to be buried quite deeply.

CHAPTER 3: ARCHEOLOGICAL OVERVIEW

Previous Investigations

The study region has been the scene of serious archeological research for the past 80 years. The earliest study was conducted in 1913 by Clarence B. Moore of the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences, during his investigations of aboriginal sites in Louisiana and Arkansas (Moore 1913). In the Atchafalaya area, Moore visited twelve sites in St. Landry, St. Martin, Iberia, Pointe Coupee, and Iberville Parishes. Two of these sites were in proximity to the areas of planned construction. The first was a mound group located at the mouth of Johnson's Bayou on Alabama Bayou, in Iberville Parish (Figure 13). The site (16 IV 156) had two low, earthen mounds, neither of which produced indications of burials or grave goods--the main objects of Moore's investigations (Moore 1913:18). The reported location of this site is approximately 10 km north/northeast of the currently-planned Old Atchafalaya River Area.

On Upper Grand River, opposite the mouth of Bayou Pigeon (Figure 13), Moore reported another mound (16 IV 15), which he described as "100 feet in diameter and 4 feet in height" located about "200 yards from the water" (Moore 1913:16). High water at that time prevented Moore's crew from excavating the mound. The site's reported location is about 4 km east of the East Freshwater Channel Area.

More than 30 years lapsed before the Atchafalaya received additional professional attention. In the 1930s, Fred B. Kniffen, a cultural geographer at Louisiana State University, made an attempt to inventory all of the sites in Iberville Parish. Besides being the first extensive survey conducted in the parish, this was the first attempt to use archeological sites for dating geological features in this portion of the Atchafalaya Basin. In his report on the mounds of Iberville Parish, Kniffen (1938:193) noted the paucity of sites in the western segment of his study area and suggested that many sites might have been buried by the large amount of recent sedimentation. To illustrate this point, Kniffen referred to the mound "opposite Bayou Pigeon" (16 IV 15), which Moore had previously recorded, and stated that "three feet of silt now cover the mound . . . ; less than 20 years ago this was a well-known landmark" (1938:193).

As a result of Kniffen's work, the Little Tensas-Grand River Mound (16 SM 10) was found on the west bank of Little Tensas Bayou, near its juncture with Upper Grand River (Figure 13). This location is close to the limits of construction for the East Freshwater Distribution Channel Area (Figure 3). Kniffen (1938:Figure 22) noted the site was a mound of undetermined cultural affiliation.

Some 20 years later, during the 1950s, William McIntire, another cultural geographer from Louisiana State University, followed Kniffen's pioneering efforts. McIntire's investigations encompassed most of coastal Louisiana from the Sabine to Pearl Rivers. His study (McIntire 1958) was important, as it contributed significantly to understanding the geological chronology of the coastal plain. Using procedures similar to those employed by Kniffen, McIntire used archeological remains to date geomorphic features. During this study, at least two sites were investigated in the Atchafalaya Basin south of the planned Cross Basin Channel Realignment construction areas. Both are noted as having initial Coles Creek occupations (McIntire 1958:Plate 12); however, no other details are available.

For nearly two-and-a-half more decades, little archeological research was conducted in the Atchafalaya Basin. This changed in the mid-1970s, when flood control developments and channel improvements were sponsored by the United States Army Corps of Engineers. In its assessment of the impacts of these developments, the New Orleans District contracted with Louisiana State University to conduct an archeological survey of the basin (Neuman and

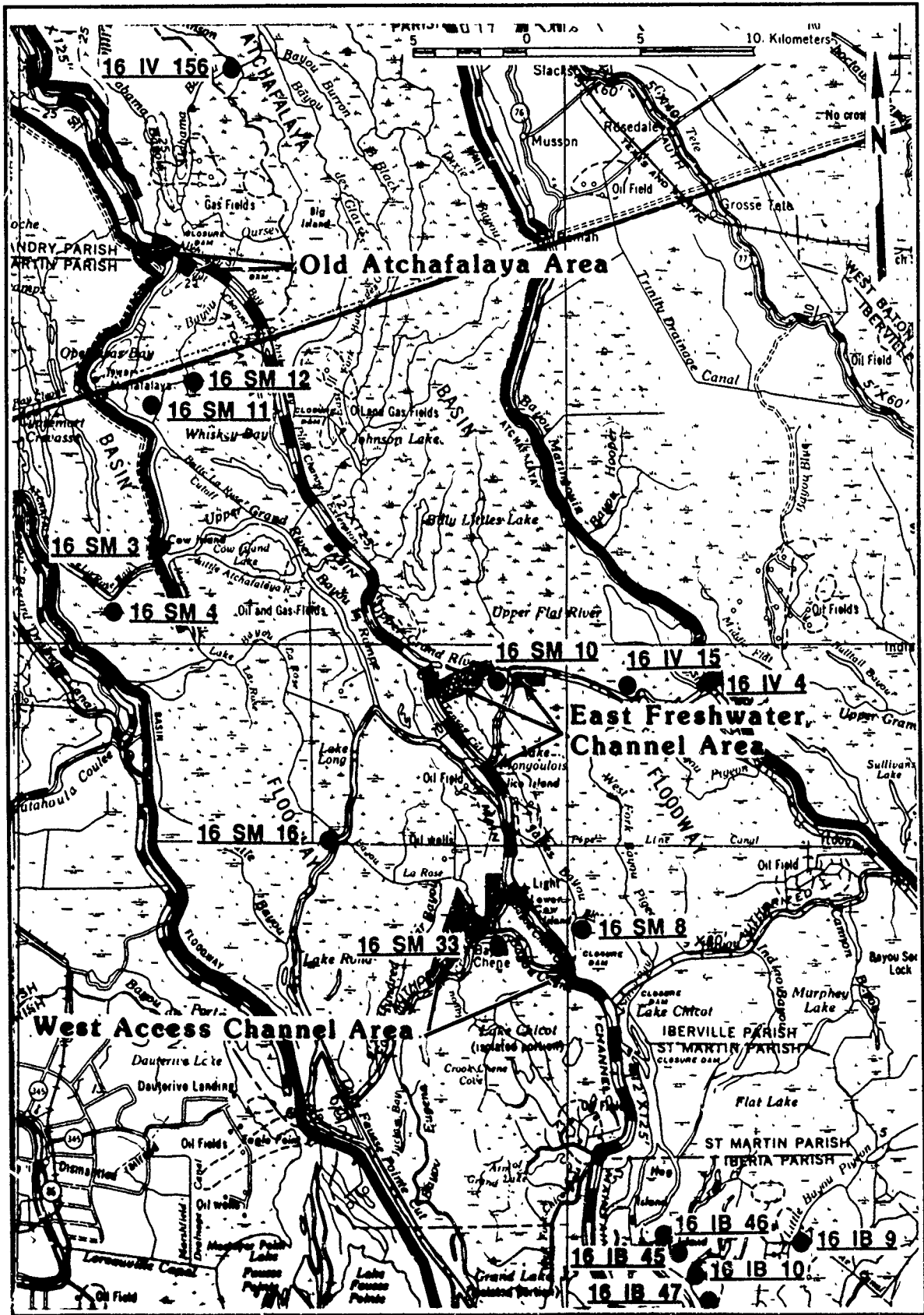


Figure 13. Map showing known archaeological sites within the study region.

Servello 1976). This survey represented the first attempt to inventory sites throughout the entire basin. It was hoped that a 100 % coverage of the region could be made at that time; however, the enormous size of the basin and contract time limitations prevented this (Neuman and Servello 1976:10).

During LSU's investigations, 77 new sites were recorded and an attempt was made to reexamine 56 previously-known sites. Of these 56, only 23 could be found (Neuman and Servello 1976:20), none of these were in the present study region, although 16 sites had been previously recorded here. The inability of the 1976 survey to relocate these 16 sites is understandable given the extensive, recent sedimentation. The 1976 report presents site descriptions, but makes no attempt to correlate archeological sites with geomorphic features. However, Neuman and Servello (1976:72-73) did note that no site earlier than the Marksville period had been located within their survey area. Most sites dated from the Mississippi period (Plaquemine culture), while several Troyville and Coles Creek period sites were also found.

In 1978, William McIntire conducted a survey of the right-of-way for the Texas-Louisiana Ethylene Project (TLP), stretching along a 386-km corridor from Chambers County, Texas, to near Napoleonville, Louisiana, and northward, to Choctaw Dome (McIntire 1978). He employed helicopter inspection of the corridor, supplemented with on-the-ground surveys made at "critical suspect points." The right-of-way crossed the Atchafalaya River approximately midway between the proposed East Freshwater Channel Area and the West Access Channel Area. Only one site was located during the survey, and it was situated in Liberty County, Texas. McIntire was unable to relocate a previously-recorded site, 16 SM 16, on Bayou L'Embrass, situated some 8 km northwest of the West Access Channel Area (see Figure 13).

In the same year, the New Orleans District contracted with Jon Gibson of the University of Southwestern Louisiana to prepare an overview of the cultural history of the Atchafalaya Basin, which would review and evaluate previous archeological research. Gibson's "Atchafalaya Drainage Basin" study area included most of the Mississippi Alluvial Valley, from the northern state line to near Simmsport, the Boeuf River Basin, the Tensas River Basin and the Catahoula Lake Basin, all situated in northeastern and east central Louisiana (Gibson 1979:3). Most of the archeological information contained in that report has little relevance to the present study region.

In 1980, the Center for Archaeological Studies at the University of Southwestern Louisiana conducted a cultural resources investigation of the Atchafalaya Basin Protection Levees for the New Orleans District (Gibson 1982). The study area was confined to 460 m-wide corridors that ran along a total of 295 km of levee rights-of-way on the eastern and western margins of the basin. The survey did not include the present study area, and did not contribute information on the types of sites that may exist in these three construction locales. Gibson's report presents comprehensive discussions of the natural and cultural histories and present settings of the Atchafalaya Basin.

Archeological Sites Within the Study Region

A review of the site files, maintained by the Louisiana Division of Archaeology, revealed that 16 previously-recorded sites are located in the study region (see Figure 13). Table 1 presents a listing of each, according to the site number, site name, site type, and cultural affiliation. Of the sixteen, three are unspecified types, eight are mound sites, apparently featuring only one earthwork, and one (16 SM 16) is noted as having two mounds. Of the nine mound sites, only one is specifically described as earthen, two are shell, and the remainder are designated only as "mounds." Three sites (16 IV 45, 16 IV 46, and 16 IV 47) are listed as shell middens, and the remaining site, Lake

Table 1. Archeological Sites Within The Study Region.

<u>Site No.</u>	<u>Site Name</u>	<u>Type Site</u>	<u>Cultural Affiliation</u>	
16 IV 14	Lake Natchez Ridge	Shell Ridge	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 IV 15	Mound at Bayou Pigeon	Mound	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 IV 156	Alabama-Bayou Des Ourses	Mound	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 SM 3	No Name	Undetermined	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 SM 4	Bayou La Rose	Mound	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 SM 8	Bloody Bayou	Mound	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 SM 10	Little Tensas-Grand River	Mound	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 SM 11	No Name	Undetermined	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 SM 12	No Name	Undetermined	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 SM 16	No Name	2 Mounds	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 SM 33	No Name	Shell Mound	Coles Creek-Plaquemine	*
16 IB 9	Little Bayou Pigeon	Earth Mound	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 IB 10	Bayou Cowan	Shell Mound	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 IB 45	Catfish Bayou No. 1	Shell Midden	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 IB 46	Catfish Bayou No. 2	Shell Midden	Unknown Prehistoric	*
16 IB 47	Smith River	Shell Midden	Unknown Prehistoric	*

* These sites could not be relocated during Neuman and Servello's 1976 survey of the Atchafalaya Basin.

Natchez Ridge (16 IV 14), is described as a "shell ridge." Whether this latter term designates a beach deposit or the subsided remains of a shell mound or midden is unclear.

Of the 16 sites, reliable information on cultural affiliation is available only for one, 16 SM 33. Site 16 SM 33 is located across Bayou Chene from the West Access Channel Area (see Figure 4) and is a shell midden reportedly having a Coles Creek-Plaquemine occupation. This suggests that the site was occupied sometime between approximately A.D. 700 and A.D.1500. No earlier sites are expected within the planned construction areas because of the relatively recent geologic age of landforms in the study region.

In summary, previous archeological investigations conducted within the study area have recorded prehistoric aboriginal sites, several of which are in proximity to the limits of proposed construction. A very important consideration, first noted by Kniffen (1938), and later reiterated by others, is that many previously-recorded sites have been buried by recent sedimentation. This fact emphasizes the potential difficulties of locating archeological sites in the study areas using standard archeological techniques, such as surface collecting or shovel

testing. In light of this, the use of extensive, controlled, shovel testing was not considered feasible when conducting archeological surveys in the study areas. Deep auguring in identified "high probability areas" is seen as a more productive approach for locating sites, and was the technique recommended upon the completion of the Phase 1 review. Additionally it must be noted that previous archeological research in the region has been concerned almost exclusively with prehistoric sites. Relatively little attention has been given to the area's historic period cultural resources, such that we know little about their occurrences or distribution.

CHAPTER 4: HISTORICAL OVERVIEW AND CULTURAL RESOURCES POTENTIAL

Regional Settlement History

Over the past 10 years, a number of studies have appeared that provide information on prehistoric and historic settlement and use of the Atchafalaya Basin. Probably the best synthesis on human history in the basin is found in Jon Gibson's work (Gibson 1982). Other studies resulting from cultural resources management projects provide information on the history of the basin and the surrounding area (e.g., Goodwin et al. 1985, 1986). In addition, a large amount of literature is available that deals with the Acadians of south Louisiana. Of particular importance are the works that deal with Acadian life in the Atchafalaya Basin (e.g., Comeaux 1972, 1978; Conrad 1978; and Knipmeyer 1956).

Historic Indian Occupation

The historic Chitimacha Indians, who now reside near Charenton, Louisiana, on Bayou Teche, were reported to have occupied the northern Atchafalaya Basin during the early years of European exploration and settlement of the region. When the Chitimacha first occupied the Atchafalaya Basin is unknown. In the early years of the eighteenth century the French found Chitimacha villages on Bayou Lafourche and Bayou Teche, but there is a possibility that some of the settlements on Bayou Teche were relatively recent. The French and Chitimacha were at war with one another for many years, until a peace was concluded in 1718 (Swanton 1911:342). As a result of the war, numerous Chitimacha were taken as slaves by the French. The conflict with the French may have been one of the reasons that some of the Chitimacha moved west from the Bayou Lafourche area to Bayou Teche and into the Atchafalaya Basin. In 1881-1882, Albert Gatschet (1883), in compiling ethnographic data on the Chitimacha Indians, collected a list of fifteen Chitimacha settlements. Swanton (1911:343-344) subsequently reported the locations of 13 Chitimacha villages in the region, relying partially on Gatschet and partially on information provided by Chitimacha chief Benjamin Paul. Three of these settlements were located either near or within the project area. As identified by Swanton, these are: 1) Na'mu ka'tsi [Gatschet has Na'mu ka'tsup, which is said to be erroneous; ka'tsi signifies bones or, as in this case, the "framework" of the houses, the frames having stood after the houses were abandoned], located on Bayou Chene in St. Martin's Parish; 2) Ku'cux na'mu (cottonwood village), located on Lake "Mingaluak" (Mongoulois), near Bayou Chene; and 3) Ka'me nake teat na'mu, situated on Bayou de Plomb, described as a large Indian town, near Bayou Chene, 18 miles north of Charenton (Swanton 1911:343-344).

These three villages were apparently not occupied when Swanton collected his data, and their exact locations have never been determined. However, they were probably in the vicinity of the West Access Channel Area. The name "Mongoulois" was apparently first recorded by Thomas Hutchins, who visited the Atchafalaya region in 1772 or 1773. Hutchins reported an old Indian village called "Mingo Luoac" about 10 miles upstream from the mouth of Bayou Teche (Hutchins 1968:46). This village was headed by an individual called "Mingo Luak," Mobilian for "Fire Chief." The village of Mingo Luak, as shown on an unidentified ca. 1780 French sketch map of Bayou Teche, it is located on the east side of Bayou Teche below Irish Bend (Goodwin et al. 1985:207). Presently, "Lake Mongoulois" is a portion of the Atchafalaya Main Channel, located north of its intersection with Bayou Chene (see Figures 6 and 11). Although the eighteenth-century location of the village does not correspond with the current place name locale, the lake has certainly derived its name from the individual named Fire Chief. The presence of the place name adds support to Chief Benjamin Paul's identification of several Chitimacha villages on or near Bayou Chene, not far from Lake Mongoulois.

Additional information on historic Indian occupation in the vicinity of the project areas is available in Federal census records. Although no Indians are listed in the Bayou Chene area in 1850, the 1860 census lists 13 individuals described as Indian and 3 individuals described as mulatto Indian. If one assumes that the census taker did not follow an erratic path, the Indians were living in the vicinity of Bayou de Plomb, since they are listed immediately after the A.J. Lafontaine family, and it is known that Lafontaine owned a plantation along the lower (eastern) section of Bayou de Plomb (see sugar records by Bouchereau and Champomier). A Bayou de Plomb location for an historic Indian occupation also is consistent with the information collected by John Swanton. It is quite probable that the Indians listed in the 1860 census represent the remnant populations of one or more of the three Chitimacha villages that once existed in the area. Although these village locations are generally believed to have been occupied in the eighteenth century, at least one researcher contends that the Indian occupation at some of the villages may have lasted into the nineteenth century (Gibson 1978:12). The lack of a listing of Indians in the 1850 census is not surprising, since they constitute a population commonly overlooked and ignored by census takers.

Family names of Indians listed in the 1860 census included Sinnet, Alexander, Paul and Falcon. As noted, about 50 years after a member of the Paul family, Benjamin Paul, was Chief of the Chitimacha in Charenton, and John Swanton's informant (Swanton 1911:343). It is very likely that the Paul's of Bayou Chene in the 1860s and Chief John Paul of Charenton reflect the same family. Two occupations associated with Indians in the 1860 census are "hunting and fishing" and "spinning cotton" (Appendix C); the former suggesting that, at least, some of the Indians continued to engage in a traditional life style. In the 1870 census, the same Indian families were listed as still residing in the Bayou Chene area (Appendix D). Indian occupations given in this census include "keeping house," "swamper," and "domestic servant." The occupation of "swamper" may well have been used to designate hunting and fishing, although for non-Indians it generally was used to indicate an employee of a lumber mill involved in cutting trees. By 1900 Indians are no longer listed at Bayou Chene; by this time apparently having moved to Bayou Teche near Charenton. When former residents of the Bayou Chene area were interviewed for this project none could remember any Indians residing there during the early-twentieth century (Appendix E).

Early European Occupation

Except for aboriginal groups, the interior of the Atchafalaya Basin was occupied intermittently until the early part of the nineteenth century. The area was visited infrequently, and the basin, with its vast swamps and water bodies, was viewed more as an obstruction to east-west travel than as a place for settlement. The vast majority of the basin was low and swampy, and therefore considered undesirable for farming, particularly as compared to the Mississippi River natural levees to the east and the Teche ridge to the west. Since the eighteenth century, the primary access to the central portion of the Atchafalaya Basin was through Bayou Plaquemine. This waterway was cleared and deepened in 1770 in an attempt to improve the east-west link between the Mississippi River and the Bayou Teche region (Comeaux 1972:9). Several routes through the basin were established; these have changed through time as channels silted in, log jams formed, and alternate means of transportation (e.g., railroads) became available. The eastern terminus of all water routes was the Mississippi River, either at Old River or at Bayou Plaquemine. Their western terminus was either Bayou Courtableau or Bayou Teche through the Lower Atchafalaya River, near present-day Patterson or Morgan City (Gibson 1982:110-111; Comeaux 1972:9-10). Additional information on historic water routes through the Atchafalaya Basin is provided later in this report.

Some of the earliest European settlers in the Atchafalaya Basin were Acadians who moved westward from the Mississippi River and Bayou Lafourche regions. These Acadians had originally settled on the elevated, rich soils of the Mississippi River natural levees, but sold

their farms to Anglo-Americans who began to purchase land to form plantations as sugar cultivation became important in the early decades of the nineteenth century (Comeaux 1972:9-12). Although the earliest settlers in the basin were probably French speakers, English speakers also moved in, especially during the 1830s when agricultural land became scarce in areas outside the Atchafalaya Basin. The natural levees along Bayou Chene, Beau Bayou, Bayou L'Embarras, and Bloody Bayou probably were settled by individuals of varied ethnic backgrounds. Unlike other areas of the Atchafalaya Basin where French was spoken, Gladys Case (1973:39), in her history of the Bayou Chene settlement, reports that English was the dominant language among those living along Bayou Chene (Case 1973:39). Despite this claim, the available historical documents (particularly the census records) indicate that the settlers of the Bayou Chene area were a mixture of individuals of both Anglo and French backgrounds. Several of the twentieth-century residents from Bayou Chene disputed the claim that the area was occupied predominantly by English speakers, and some of these former inhabitants referred to this segment of the Case account as a "fairy tale" (King 1977:19).

During the Civil War the Atchafalaya Basin was the site of a brief, Union military campaign which originated near the mouth of the Atchafalaya River at Berwick Bay. On April 14, 1863, a battle occurred between Union and Confederate naval forces on Grand Lake. During this battle, the Union gunboats *Estrella*, *Arizona*, and *Calhoun* set fire to the *Queen of the West*, a sidewheel ram recently captured by the Confederates (Winters 1963:230-231). The *Queen of the West* exploded and sank, reportedly with a loss of 40 lives (Scharf 1977:363). After the battle, the Union ships continued northward through Lake Chicot, Bayou Chene, and Bayou La Rompe to capture Confederate Fort Burton at Butte la Rose on April 19. With the April 22 capture of the Confederate steamer *Ellen* on Bayou Courtableau, the Union navy and army had completed their conquest of the Atchafalaya Basin (Winters 1963:234). One outcome of this Union campaign was the production of a fairly detailed map of the waterways within the Atchafalaya Basin by engineer Henry Abbot (Abbot 1863a; Figures 14 and 15). Although plantation and farm locations are not shown, two sawmills are indicated in the vicinity of the study area. These are "Offit's Sawmill," located along Grand River at the confluence with Bayou Tensas, and "Fuller's Sawmill," located on an island between Lake Chicot and Grand Lake (Figure 15). Also shown on this 1863 map are the navigation routes in use at the time. For example, on Figure 15 the "ROUTE TO ATAKAPAS COUNTRY" is shown following Bayou Sorrel, through the upper end of Lake Chicot, through Bayou Chene, across "Lake Mongouloa," and along Bayou La Rompe.

The period between 1874 and the 1880s seems to have been a time of decline for most of the agricultural settlements in the basin, but, by the 1880s, settlement was again stimulated by the introduction of industrial lumbering. The presence of Offit's Sawmill and Fuller's Sawmill suggests that large-scale lumbering had been introduced to the area as early as 1863. The Offit mill was still standing in 1881 when Major C.W. Howell of the Corps of Engineers completed his survey of the Atchafalaya River, although it may have been abandoned by the latter date since it was labeled by Howell as "old saw mill" (Figure 16). Sometime after 1881, the Tensas Bayou channel, located adjacent to the Grand River sawmill, was renamed Sawdust Bayou, and it is still labeled as such on modern maps. Other structures, which may represent sawmill workers' houses, were also located along Grand River (Figure 16). None of the structures that appear along Grand River in 1881 are depicted on twentieth-century maps.

The 1881 Howell map also depicts an "old saw mill" along Bayou Chene (Figure 17). Of additional interest is the location of unlabeled structures (probably houses), as well as structures labeled as "old sugar house" and "P. O." (post office) (Figure 17). As discussed later, these structures do not represent all of the buildings that stood along Bayou Chene during the 1880s; Howell apparently selected only the largest or most prominent for illustration. The cypress-lumbering operations in Bayou Chene, and the Atchafalaya Basin in general, paralleled the trend of the industry in Louisiana. Industrial cypress lumbering expanded rapidly in the

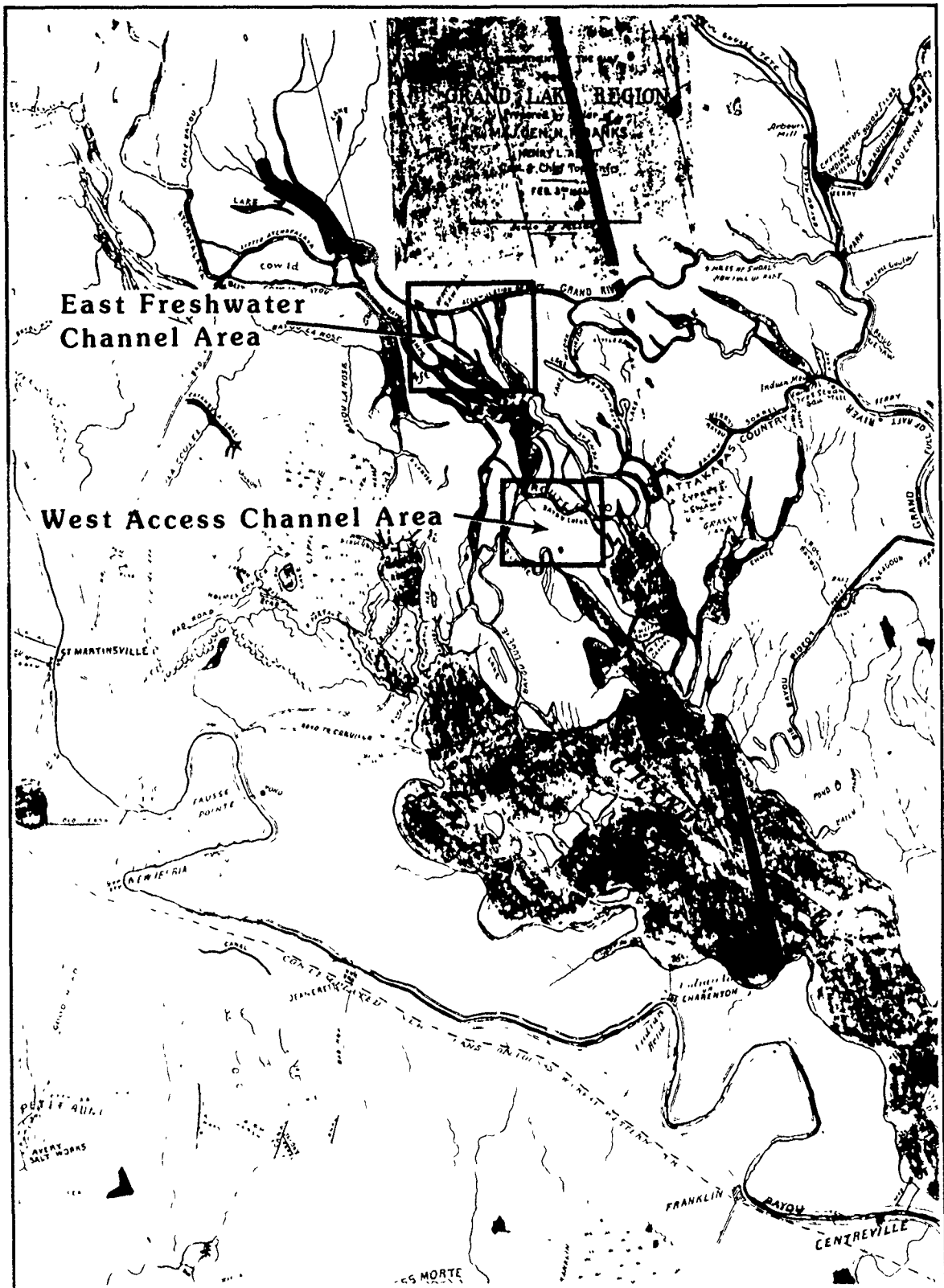


Figure 14. Detail of the 1863 Henry Abbot map entitled *Atchafalaya Basin* on which the East Freshwater Channel and the West Access Channel Areas have been plotted (source National Archives, Washington DC).

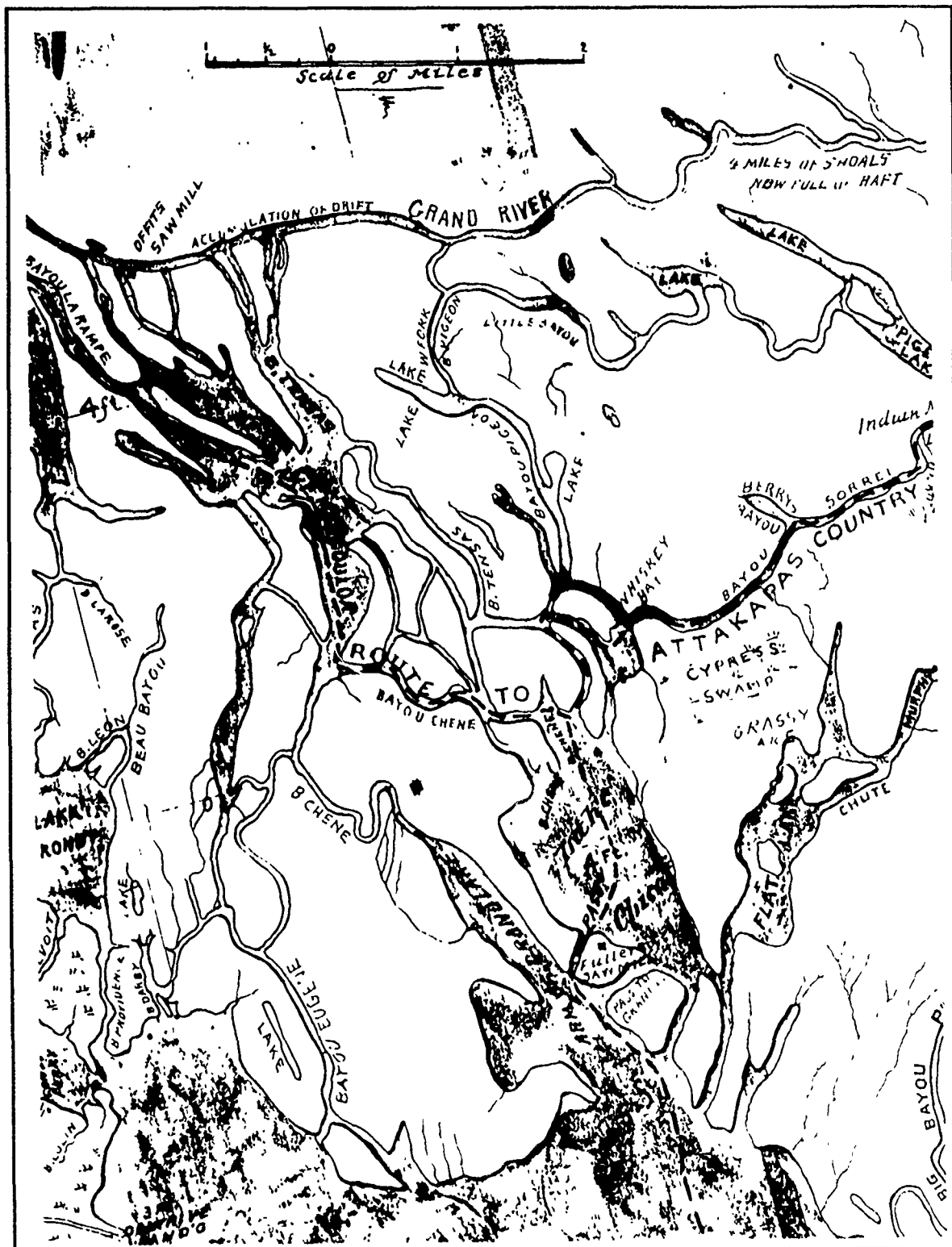


Figure 15. Detail of the 1863 Henry Abbot map (source National Archives, Washington, DC).

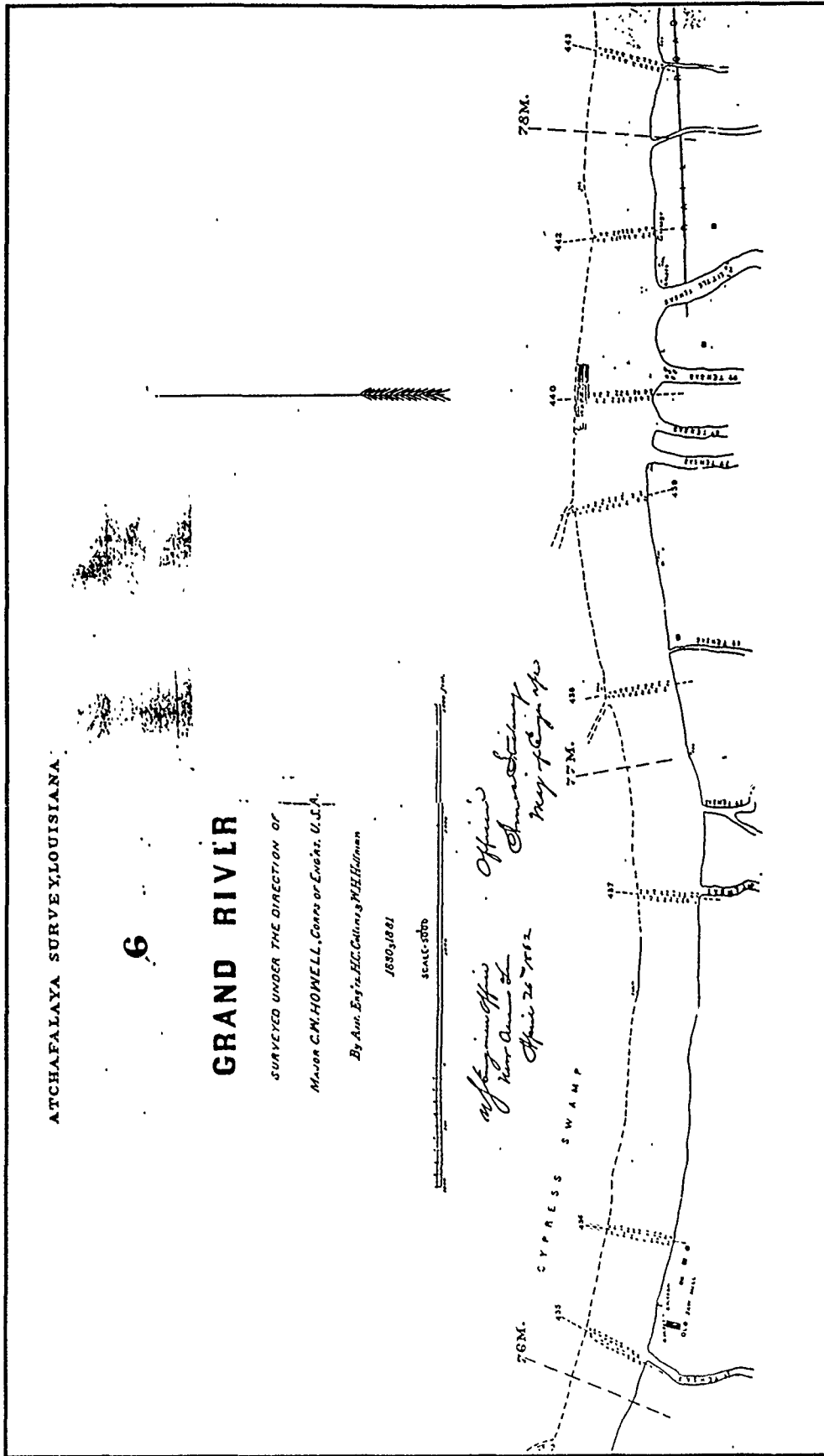


Figure 16. A portion of the 1881 Howell Survey of the Atchafalaya River Basin (Sheet 6) showing cultural features along Upper Grand River (source Cartographic Information Center, Louisiana State University).

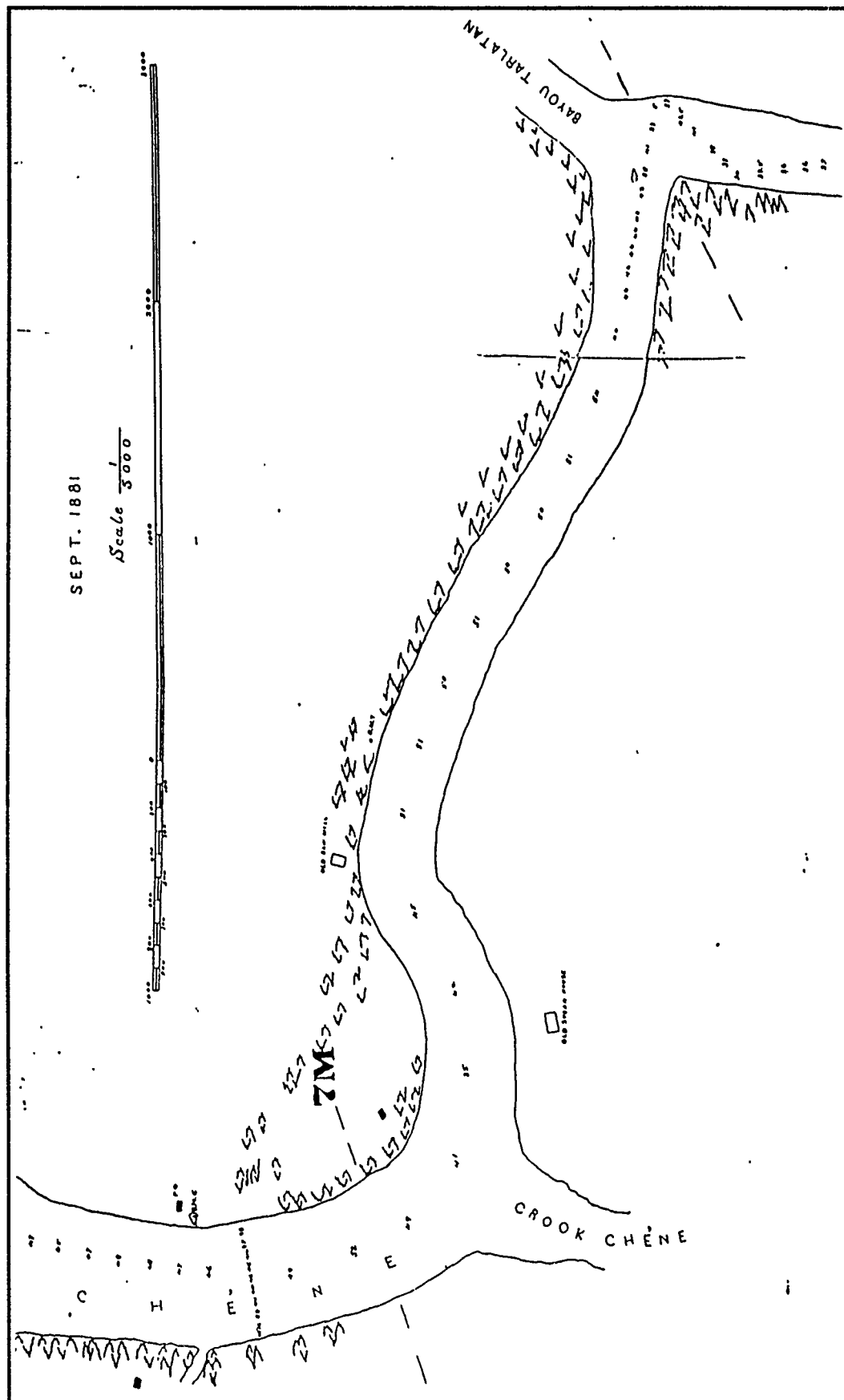


Figure 17. A portion of the 1881 Howell Survey of the Atchafalaya River Basin (Sheet 8) showing cultural features along Bayou Chene (source Cartographic Information Center, Louisiana State University).

1880s and 1890s, with the introduction of several technological improvements in the steam powered equipment needed to cut, retrieve and process logs. The industry peaked in 1915 and rapidly declined after 1925 (Mancil 1972:85). The late-nineteenth century also was characterized by the growth and expansion of fishing and other industries which relied on the natural, exploitable resources of the basin. By the early-twentieth century, the West Access Channel Area was the only one of the project areas that still contained year-round residents. These Bayou Chene residents relied largely on fishing, hunting, and gathering for their livelihood (King 1977:18). The community thrived, and during the 1920s, contained about 500 people. At its peak, the Bayou Chene community consisted of several general stores, a Methodist church, a five-room schoolhouse, and residences (Case 1973:38). Like other populated areas of the Atchafalaya Basin, the end of the Bayou Chene community was preordained by the great flood of 1927, which inundated all of the basin. With the passage of the Flood Control Act in 1928, the Atchafalaya Floodway was created and the Corps of Engineers was authorized to construct levees to contain the Atchafalaya Basin. The construction of these levees forced the removal of most of the settlers within the basin. By the time levee construction began in 1936, the population of Bayou Chene was about 1000. The residents of Bayou Chene migrated either east to Bayou Sorrel or west to Bayou Benoit (King 1977:18-19). Numerous structures appear along Bayou Chene on maps dating to 1935 and 1941, but, by 1960, all of these had been removed. No buildings are shown at either the East Freshwater Channel Area or the Old Atchafalaya Area on maps dating to 1935 or later.

Settlement of Bayou Chene

The Bayou Chene/Bayou de Plomb area in the West Access Channel Area is the earliest of these project areas that was extensively settled in the past. In light of this a discussion of the history of occupation of this area is provided. Although the date of the original settlement of Bayou Chene by Europeans is difficult to determine, the evidence supports a significant occupation by at least 1841. By that date, at least 16 individuals were homesteading along Bayou Chene, Bayou Crook Chene or Bayou de Plomb (Appendix A-1). Settlement had occurred on nearby Bloody Bayou Pigeon (also called Bayou Chene during the early-nineteenth century) prior to 1838 (St Martin Parish Court House, Civil Suit No. 2236). These early settlers were attracted by the elevated natural levee lands along these bayous, among the few parcels of land in the interior of the Atchafalaya Basin that were high enough to be suitable to agriculture, and certainly among the most extensive. There is no doubt that the expanse of elevated natural levee in the Bayou Chene-Bayou de Plomb area is what had attracted the concentration of Chitimacha Indian settlements in this same area at an earlier date.

During the mid-nineteenth century, the Bayou Chene community comprised the largest concentration of people living in the core of the Atchafalaya Basin. By the 1840s, farming was the major source of income, and several small sugar plantations had developed (Comeaux 1972:14-15). Small quantities of sugar were produced along Bayou Chene, and other small channels in the basin, between 1841 and 1874. Most sugar planters can be identified because they are listed in sugar production records compiled by L. Bouchereau and P.S. Champomier. Sugar planters who can be accurately located in the Bayou Chene area include: Carlin (Section 36), Urbin Carlin (Section 35), Henry Rentrop (Section 26 and 34), Auguste Lafontaine (or Lafontaine) (Section 22, Bayou de Plomb) and J.B. Anger (Section 20, Beau Bayou). All of these individuals received homesteads by 1841, had their land claims approved in 1848, and were producing sugar in 1850 (Appendices A-1 and G). The early land claims in the Bayou Chene area varied in size from about 43 ac to a little over 200 ac; some individuals were issued more than one claim. In 1846, only three sugar producers were listed for Bayou Chene, and together they produced 130 hogsheads of sugar. Flooding destroyed most of the sugar crop in 1851, and a freeze destroyed it in 1857 (Champomier 1841-1859). The banner year for sugar production was 1862, when 767 hogsheads were produced (Bouchereau 1861-1875). Sugar production was abandoned shortly after the Civil War because of war-induced economic

devastation, and because flooding increased in the basin as a result of the 1861 removal of a log raft from the upper Atchafalaya River (Comeaux 1972:17; Elliott 1932:51). In effect, the very same efforts that improved navigation contributed to the destruction of agriculture in the basin.

During the years of production, most of the sugar growers were using horse-powered mills. The only steam-powered mill in the area was on a plantation along Bayou L'Embaras, a few kilometers to the west of Bayou Chene (Bouchereau var. years). After abandonment of suga. production, many of the occupants who remained at Bayou Chene shifted to cypress lumbering and fishing (King 1977:17-18). The community remained intact until the devastating flood of 1927, after which the emigration increased. By the 1950s, all of the residents had abandoned the now flood-prone interior of the basin for more protected areas outside the artificial control levees.

In conjunction with elevated viable land, settlement of this local was made desirable because Bayou Chene represented one of the important links in the navigable water routes passing through and across the basin. By 1849, at least 46 claims had been issued for land in the Bayou Chene area, within Township 10 South, Range 9 East. One of the claims that is most relevant to the present study is that issued to Nicholas Verret, in Section 27. Verret's claim was divided into three lots (1, 2 and 6) which were located on both the east and west banks of Bayou Chene, immediately north of the intersection of Bayou Chene and Bayou Crook Chene. It is possible that this claim was for the same land he had obtained from Vatsieu A. Fournet in 1841 (St. Martin Parish Conveyance Books [hereafter referenced as COB], Vendee Index, 9136); however, the exact location of the Fournet property has not been determined. The property homesteaded by Nicholas Verret and his wife Josephine was divided among the Verret children, upon the deaths of Nicholas (1863) and Josephine (1879). Prior to his death, Nicholas Verret had sold some property in Lot 6 and had purchased additional property in Lot 3. Lot No. 1 (located on the east side of Bayou Chene) was deeded to Numa Verret, Lot No. 2 (located north of Bayou de Plomb at its mouth) went to Nicholas (spelled "Nicolas" in the document) Verret, and Lot No. 3 (located along the upper portion of Bayou de Plomb) went to Oscar Gustave Verret. Lot 6 on the south side of Bayou de Plomb was obtained by neighboring landowner Edmond Mendoza at an undetermined date, and subsequently sold to Albert Stockstill in 1909 (St. Martin Parish COB 163, 67842). During the early-twentieth century, Leo Landry married Alice Verret and they built a house on Lot 7 of Section 27, on land also owned by Numa Verret. In 1925, 12 arpents of land surrounding the house were sold to Alice Verret (St. Martin Parish COB 96, 46121). Lots 2 and 3 were obtained by Numa Verret from his brothers, and this property remained in the hands of the Verret heirs through the 1980s. Lot 1 was transferred from Numa to Anatole J. Verret during the late nineteenth century, and Anatole Verret built his home there. In 1887, Anatole formed a partnership with Robert J. Pryal for the purpose of establishing a retail business on Bayou Chene (St. Martin Parish COB 43, 19087). At the time that Anatole established his store, he also owned a steamer job boat named the *Nellie V.* In 1888, Anatole turned the boat over to Hartwell Hart for the purpose of "doing a general jobbing and towing business for their joint account, in the waters of the Teche river, the Atchafalaya River and lakes and bayous tributary, thereto" (St. Martin Parish COB 44, 19524). In August of that same year, the *Nellie V.* under her captain Joseph Francioni of Morgan City, sustained \$600 worth of damage from heavy winds in Little Pass on Grand Lake (Work Projects Administration [hereafter cited WPA] 1937:247). In 1891, Anatole sold his store to Housville Verret for \$500.00. The contents of the store consisted of "all movable stock on hand, dry goods, groceries, hardware, crockery, drugs, boots and shoes, tobacco and notions" (St. Martin Parish COB 46, 22596). The store continued its operation until the early-twentieth century. Anatole seems to have operated the Bayou Chene post office in his store, since a building labeled as "P.O." appears at the location of his store on the 1881 Howell map, plus Anatole is listed as the postmaster in the 1900 census.

Bayou Chene Census Data

The Bouchereau and Champomier sugar records provide a starting point for identifying the individuals and families who lived in the Bayou Chene area. Relying on the names of sugar planters in the Bayou Chene area as an initial guide, Federal population census indexes and census rolls for St Martin Parish were examined for the years 1830, 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870, and 1900 (Appendices C through E). In some census years, Bayou Chene was identified as either a census district, or as the nearest post office. For those censuses which list the nearest post office, it is unlikely that every person, or household, listed on a page entitled "Bayou Chene" was actually located at that place. For example, individuals from some households were listed on one page, under one post office; and others from the same household were listed on the next page, under another post office. Therefore, the determination of the division between post offices was sometimes left to the researcher. For other years, the approximate Bayou Chene limits were determined by a comparison with names from previous census years. Despite these difficulties in the data tabulation, the census tracts provide useful summary information on economic, social, and settlement change within the region, as well as specific information on families and individuals. Although sugar planters were listed in the Bayou Chene area as early as 1844, there is no evidence of Bayou Chene inhabitants in either the 1830 or 1840 census. The first census evidence for a distinct Bayou Chene community is 1850, when the community contained approximately 219 residents. It is possible that nearby locales, such as Bayou Pigeon, Bloody Bayou Pigeon, or the Atchafalaya River could have been lumped under Bayou Chene on this or subsequent census listings.

In the 1850 census, 49 households, which averaged 4.5 persons per household, were listed (Table 2). Male occupations included those of planter (24%), merchant (8%), laborer (52%), and carpenter (16%). No fishing- or lumber-related occupations were listed. The small

Table 2. Summary Of Census Data For The Bayou Chene Community For Various Years.

	1850	1860	1870	1900
TOTAL POPULATION	219	345	277	287
Number of Households	49	89	54	69
Number per Household	4.5	3.8	5.1	4.3
Planter-Farmer (percentage)	24	77.6	1.1	4.9
Merchant-Clerk (percentage)	8	0	3.3	1
Laborer (percentage)	52	5.3	19.6	40.2
Lumber (percentage)	0	3.9	73.9	8.8
Hunting & Fishing (percentage)	0	1.3	0	33.3
Farm Laborer (percentage)	0	0	0	4.9
Other (percentage)	16	11.9	2.2	6.9
Male Pop. Employed (percentage)	11.4	22	33.2	34.3
White (percentage)	71.7	87.2	87.4	100
Black (percentage)	8.7	0.3	1.4	0
Indian (percentage)	0	3.8	5.4	0
Mulatto (percentage)	19.6	7.8	5.8	0
Mulatto Indian (percentage)	0	0.9	0	0
Houses				58
Houseboats				11

percentage of employed males, relative to the total population, suggests that either there were few jobs, or that much of the population consisted of women and children. In 1850, the community was about 71% white, 9% black and 20% mulatto, and the census lists 93 slaves owned by 12 individuals (Table 3). The number of slaves may actually have been higher, but it is difficult to determine exactly which families lived in the Bayou Chene community. The largest slave owners were sugar planters, such as Godfrey Carlin and Nathaniel Offitt, the latter of whom may have owned the Offitt sawmill and employed slave labor there.

Table 3. Bayou Chene Slave Owners Listed In The 1850 Census.

SLAVE OWNER	NUMBER OF SLAVES
N. Offitt	10
A.J. Lafontaine	5
Francois Twag	4
Ian B Anger	7
Bert Morrels	1
John Keno??	3
Henry M. Rentrope	7
Godfrey Carlin	30
Theodore Carlin	7
Urbin Carlin	4
E. Carlin	2
H.C. Dwight	20
TOTAL	93

Source: 1850 Slave Census, St. Martin Parish

By 1860 the population of Bayou Chene had increased to 345, and 89 households were represented. Between 1850 and 1860 the number of planters increased. In 1860 this group accounted for about 78% of the employed population, while the proportion of laborers declined to only 5% (see Table 3). The term "planter" in the census records simply refers to someone who farms; it does not imply a plantation owner. The value of planters' properties ranged from \$100.00 to \$40,000.00. Persons employed in the lumber industry and in fishing are first identified in the 1860 census, but these two occupations account for only about 5% of the employed male population. By 1860, the percentage of whites had increased to 87%. The non-white population included black, Indian, mulatto and mulatto Indian; with mulattos accounting for the largest proportion (8%).

By 1870, the Bayou Chene population had declined slightly to 277 individuals living in 54 households. In terms of occupation, drastic changes occurred between 1860 and 1870. The number of planters and farmers declined to only 1% of the employed, while the lumbering industry accounted for 74% of the employed population (see Table 3). No fishermen were listed in the 1870 census, and laborers accounted for about 20% of the employed male labor force. Men accounted for 59% of the total population, while women and children accounted for 41%. The percentages of white and non-white population were very similar to that of the 1860 census.

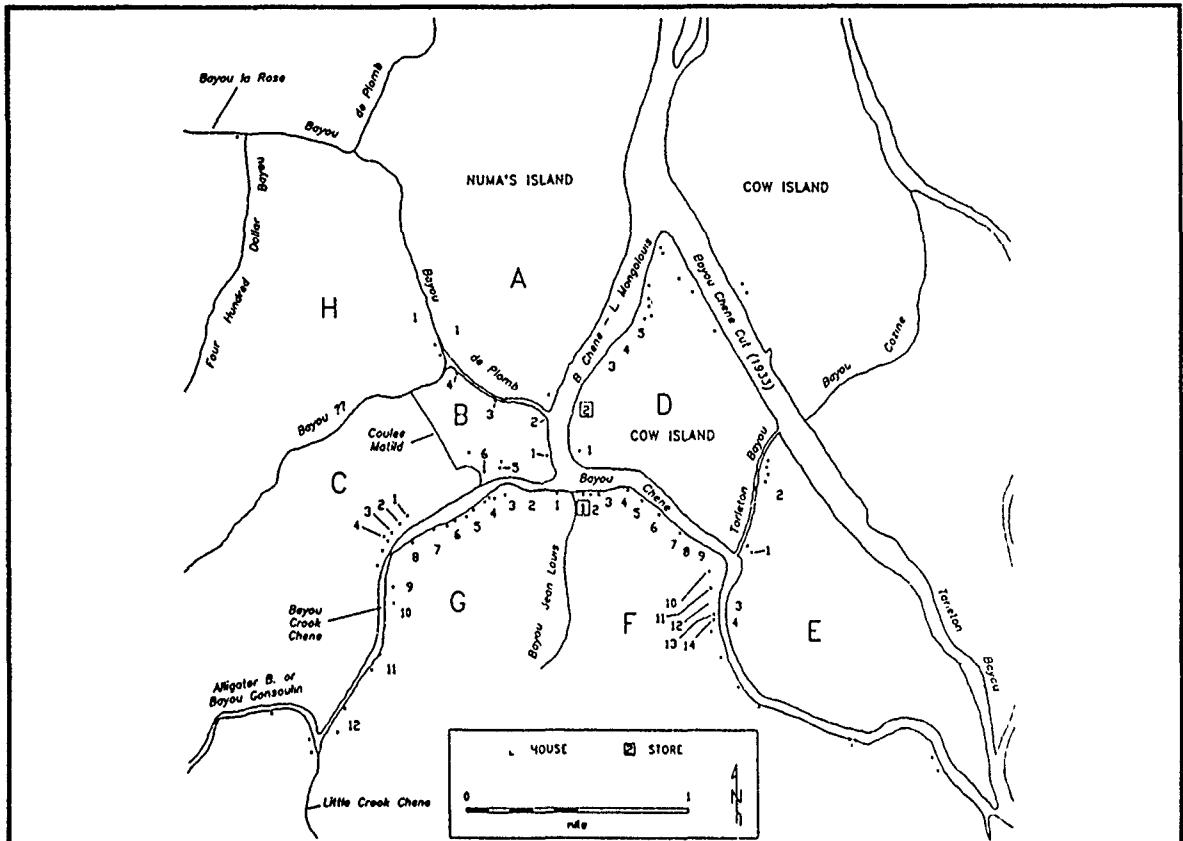
The final census examined was for the year 1900 (see Table 3). The Bayou Chene area was not specifically listed in this census because data were recorded under enumeration districts and parish wards, with no reference to post offices or communities. A minimum of 297 people in 69 households lived in Bayou Chene in 1900. The list of occupations for this year reflects a shift from an economy based primarily on lumbering, to one which relied increasingly on fishing. Of the male occupations, farming, lumber, and fishing accounted for about 10%, 9%, and 33% respectively. The entire population of the community was listed as white. An addition to the 1900 census was the recording of the types of houses in which people lived. Eleven of the 69 household units in Bayou Chene were listed as houseboats.

The census data indicate rather dramatic shifts in economic activities and population composition within the Bayou Chene community through the nineteenth century. The predominant economic activity was farming until 1860, but by 1870 this had shifted to lumber-related endeavors. This change, in part, reflects the impacts of the Civil War, such as the overall economic disruptions which occurred in the South and the loss of the slave labor force which had been an essential element to the success of many sugar farmers. In addition, however, this shift reflects the increasing difficulties encountered in conducting agriculture in the interior of the Atchafalaya Basin as flooding increased; flooding which was in large part the result of human activities, particularly the clearing of log rafts in the upper Atchafalaya River to improve navigation. By 1900, the major occupation of the residents of Bayou Chene was fishing, reflecting the expansion of commercial fishing markets as well as a decrease in lumbering as the surplus of usable trees within the basin was depleted. The rapidly changing economic status of the Bayou Chene inhabitants reflects an adaptable population that willingly adjusted to changing natural and economic setting conditions in order to survive.

Interviews With Bayou Chene Residents

As a supplement to the historical research, interviews were conducted with several former residents of the Bayou Chene community in an effort to determine where families lived and to gain some insight into their lifestyles. Four individuals were interviewed: Horace Wisdom, Stanley Stockstill, Alcide Verret and Weldon Verret. All had formerly lived in Bayou Chene. Today, Horace Wisdom keeps a camp on Bayou Chene and Alcide Verret lives on Lake Chicot, about a mile from the head of Bayou Chene. The other two individuals frequently visit the area. The interviews with Horace Wisdom and Stanley Stockstill were relatively brief, while those with Alcide and Weldon Verret were more comprehensive. A tape-recording was made of the main interview with Weldon and Alcide Verret and a transcript is presented as Appendix F. Maps of the Bayou Chene community were constructed from the Stockstill and Verret interviews (Figures 18 and 19). A third map was constructed from information contained in a newspaper article from the *Plaquemine Post* dated October 12, 1987 (Figure 20). This article summarized an interview with former Bayou Chene resident Leah Diamond, and included a sketch map made by Gladys Calhoun Case, another former resident of Bayou Chene.

Figures 18 through 20 present information on the settlement patterning of the Bayou Chene community as derived from the interviews and the Gladys Chase newspaper article. This information has been plotted on a 1939 map base. This particular base was selected because it represents a date when all of the individuals interviewed were living in Bayou Chene; the major exodus from Bayou Chene occurring during the 1930s and 1940s. Also, recent maps would reflect modern channel modifications that occurred after all of the former residents had moved away from Bayou Chene. The structures shown on the base map are those illustrated on 1940 aerial photos. For convenience of display, the Bayou Chene area was divided into eight sections, labeled A through H on the interview maps. The locations of families and businesses on these maps may not be entirely accurate, because they were drawn from memory.



AREA	LOCATION	DESCRIPTION	AREA	LOCATION	DESCRIPTION
A	1	Lewis Curry	F	4	Willie Crawson (married to Kate Kelly)
A	2	general area known as "Numa's Island"	F	5	Mary Larson Case
B	1	Albert Stockstill	F	6	Oscar Delord
B	2	Poop Allen	F	7	school house
B	3	Ed Curry	F	8	Methodist church & cemetery
B	4	John Mendoza	F	9	Gertrude Stockstill, Fran(?)
B	5	Leo Landry (donated land to Cath. Ch.)	F	10	Tempenny, Joe & Mary Curry
B	6	Catholic Church (no cemetery)	F	11	Otto Larson
C	1	Oneal Bruneau (renter)	F	12	Jesse Case & wife Bertha Larson
C	2	"Sap" Verret	F	13	Arthur Fowler & wife Annie Larson
C	3	Mendoza	F	14	Agricole Theriot & wife Saddle Case
C	4	LaVelle Wisdom	F	15	John Seneca
D	1	Mary Case (first), then Ernest Verret	F	15	Bethel plantation
D	2	Grandma Verret and store A.J. Verret's wife	G	1	Ellen Larson (Larson-Verret-Ferguson home)
D	3	Grandma Verret's son	G	2	Lorena Stockstill Larson, divorced wife of Henry Larson; Warren Stockstill also lived here
D	4	Grandma Verret's son	G	3	John Stockstill (Sr.) & Catherine Case
D	5	Mary Dalgie Smith	G	4	Verret
D	6	Henry Larson (first home)	G	5	John Stockstill (Jr.) & Amanda Case
E	1	Carl Larson (elder) & son or grandson Carl Larson	G	6	James Case
E	2	Henry Larson (house #2)	G	7	John Crawson (widower)
E	3	John Case & Sarah Crawson	G	8	Preston Verret
E	4	Alphonse Verret (sons Alcide and Weldon live in Plaquemine)	G	9	Oscar Allen
F	1	Cyrus Case (general merchandise, post office, residence; later home of Ernest Case & Stella Larson; brick ruin of old blacksmith shop)	G	10	David Allen
F	2	Patrick Dalgie	G	11	Ernest Diamond
F	3	abandoned Catholic Church	G	12	Joe Diamond (son Ernest & daughter Leah)
			H	1	Lafontaine plantation (along Bayou de Plomb)

Figure 18. Map of Bayou Chene constructed from the Stanley Stockstill interview.

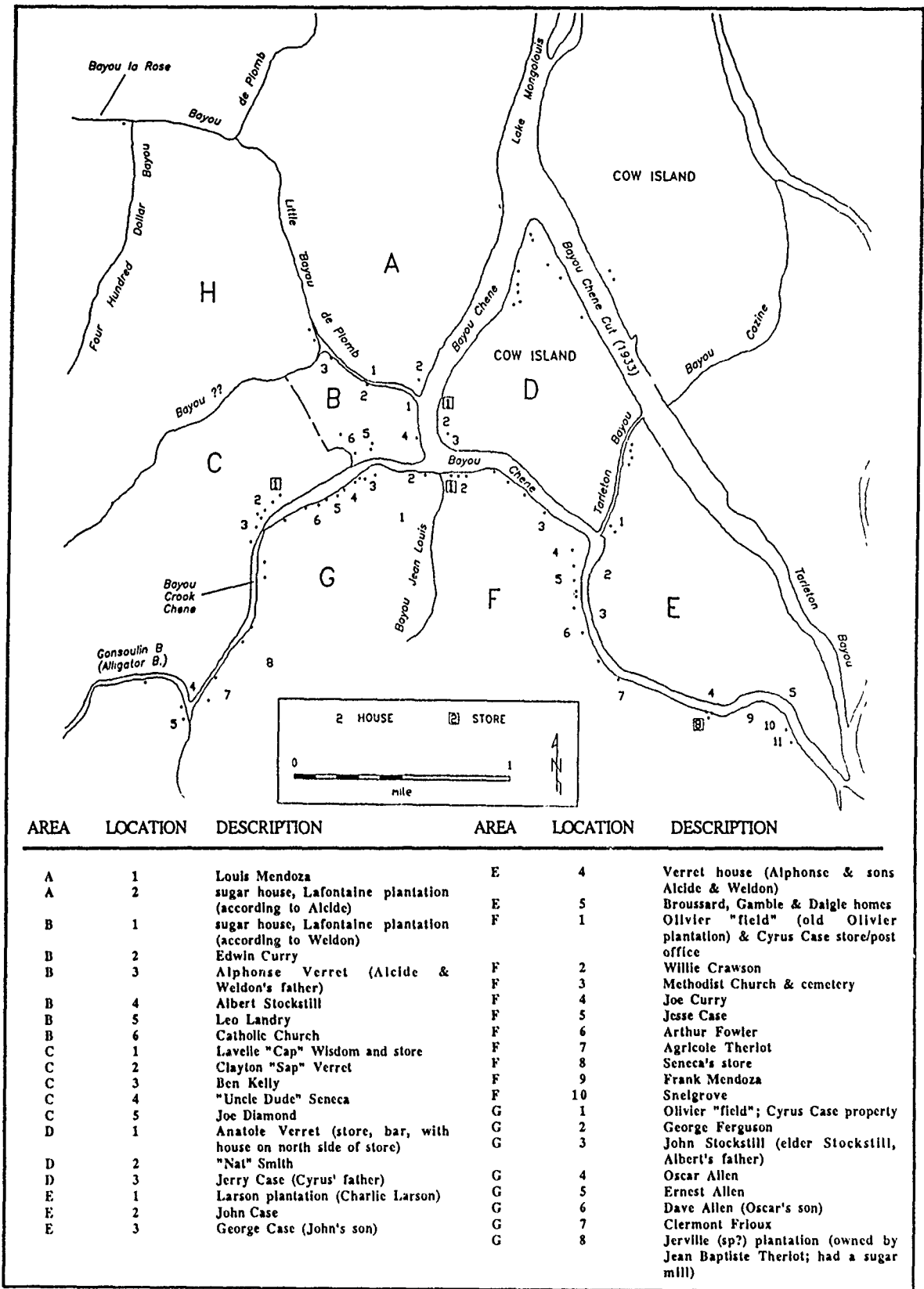
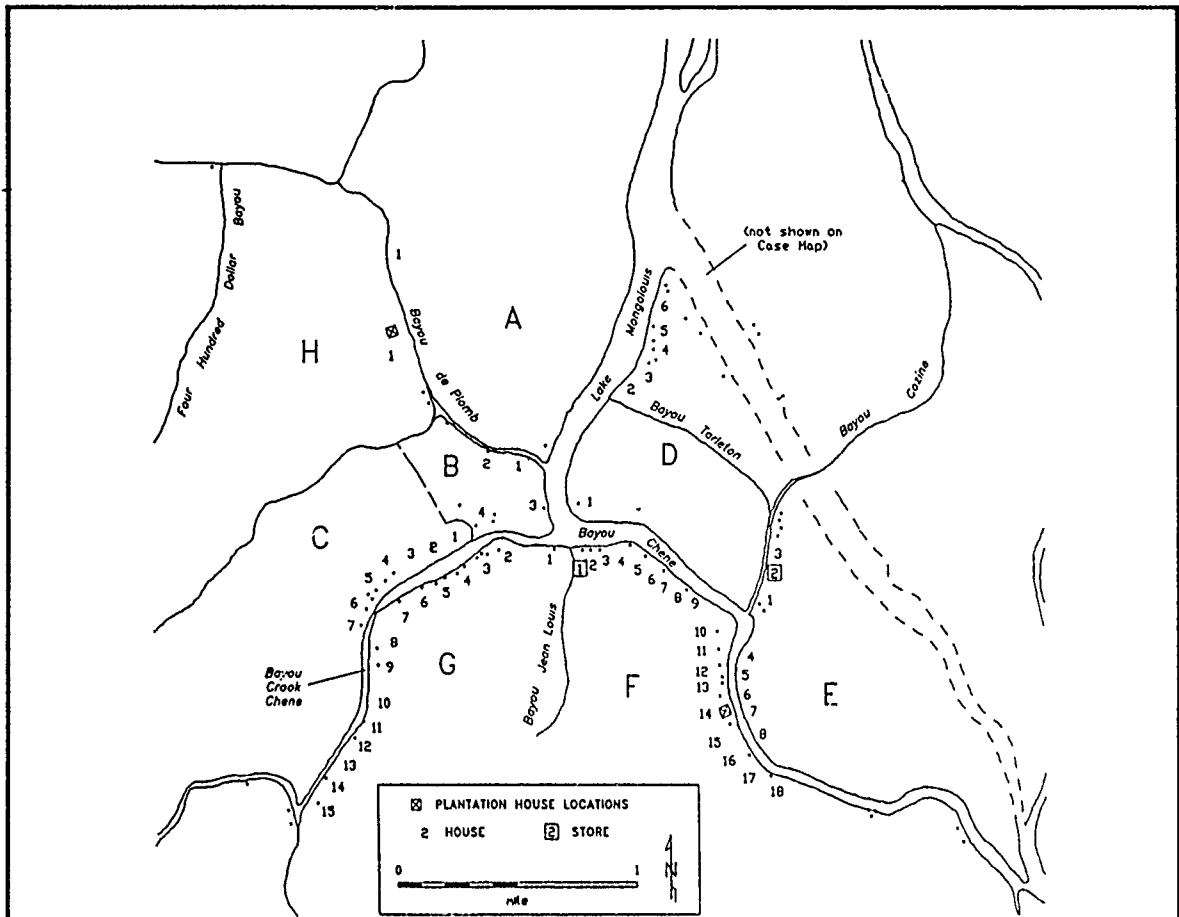


Figure 19. Map of Bayou Chene constructed from the Alcide and Weldon Verret interviews.



AREA	LOCATION	DESCRIPTION	AREA	LOCATION	DESCRIPTION
A	1	Angellna Curry, Edwin Curry, John Curry	F	4	Willie Crowson
B	1	Joe Allen	F	5	Jesse (?) Seneca
B	2	Earl Ferguson	F	6	Jerome Case, Sr.
B	3	Albert Stockstill	F	7	Oscar de Lord
B	4	Leo Landry	F	8	school
C	1	Lozin Landry	F	9	church & cemetery
C	2	Edmund Mendoza	F	10	E.T. Carlin
C	3	Clopha Theriot	F	11	John Crowson, Sr.
C	4	Clayton Verret	F	12	Jesse Case
C	5	Richard Mendoza	F	13	Jerome Case, Jr.
C	6	John Mendoza	F	14	Arthur Fowler
C	7	Ben Kelly	F	15	Agricole Theriot
D	1	Jerome Case	F	16	Dennis Carlin
D	2	Anatole Verret	F	17	Frank Mendoza
D	3	Nat Smith	F	18	Ditty Carlin
D	4	Henry Smith	G	1	George Ferguson
D	5	Percy, Arliste & Milton Verret	G	2	Villa Verret
D	6	Ernest Verret	G	3	Henry Larson
E	1	Henry Larson	G	4	John Stockstill, Sr.
E	2	Charles Larson home & store	G	5	Paul Seneca
E	3	Otto Larson	G	6	John Stockstill, Jr.
E	4	John Case	G	7	James Case
E	5	John Daigle	G	8	Howard Ferguson
E	6	Alphonse Verret	G	9	Emile Verret
E	7	Martin Daigle	G	10	Felix Seneca
E	8	John Gamble houseboat)	G	11	Oscar Allen
F	1	"Center of Bayou Chene Village"; Cyrus Case store, house, U.S. Post Office	G	12	Dave Allen
F	2	Charles Guillot	G	13	Robert Freyoud
F	3	Toffier Guillot	G	14	Ernest Diamond
			G	15	Joe Diamond
			H	1	Lafontaine plantation; Lafontaine Island

Figure 20. Map of Bayou Chene derived from the Gladys Calhoun Case sketch map.

However, the maps do reflect relative locations with respect to other families and major landforms, and thus provide valuable information on the settlement pattern of the community, useful in directing archeological survey and interpreting survey results.

In addition to providing locational information concerning homes of former Bayou Chene residents, the interviews also revealed details of the local economy, trade with nearby towns, and types of occupations common in this swamp community. The interview with Alcide and Weldon Verret was particularly useful in that it provided first-hand descriptions of fishing methods and commercial boats which were in use in the Atchafalaya Basin during the early-twentieth century (Appendix F).

Settlement in the Grand River-Tensas Bayou Area

Unlike the Bayou Chene community, settlement along Grand River, near its confluence with the various branches of Tensas Bayou, was restricted both spatially and temporally. The Civil War-era mill site labeled as "Offit" on the 1863 Banks map was apparently in operation for only 10 or 15 years. The 1860 Federal population census listed a Nathaniel Offit (variously spelled Offitt, Offut, Offit) as a planter who resided at Bayou Chene with his wife and three children (Appendix C). By 1870, the Offit family had moved from St Martin Parish (Appendix D). Offit received his first grant of 551 ac within Section 28 of Township 9 South, Range 9 East in 1855 (Appendix A-2). Four years later, he was issued a land grant for 536 ac in Sections 27, 28, 33 and 34 in the same township, along the south side of Grand River. Offit and his wife obtained additional land during the 1860s, and at his death in 1871, they owned several thousand acres of swampland in Iberville and St Martin Parishes. In 1871, Ann E. Hardy, wife of deceased Nathaniel Offitt, sold some of her land to pay off debts. In 1872, she leased her remaining property to Abraham Samuels for \$1200.00 per year. This property was described as "a certain saw mill property owned by her on the Grand River in the Parishes of St Martin and Iberville which property consists of three saw mills and the furnishings and improvements attached and about six thousand acres of land" (St. Martin Parish COB 35, 8530). The main sawmill complex was located in Section 28 at the confluence of the "6th Tensas" (later named Sawdust Bayou) and Grand River. This is the mill shown on the 1863 Abbott map (see Figure 15).

Apparently, by 1873, the sawmill operation was no longer profitable, and in 1874 most of Mrs. Offit's property was seized for unpaid taxes (St. Martin Parish COB 36:8991). The vast Offit holdings were repeatedly subdivided during subsequent decades; today the family owns only a small portion of the original sawmill property (St. Martin Parish COB 78:38737; 84:41286; 145:59714; 204:82173; 207:83336).

The details of the sawmill operation remain unknown, although there are many references to the Offit's commercial boating operations. One document records a rental charge of \$75.00 owed to O.S. Hinckley and James Powers, businessmen from Washington, Louisiana, who leased the flatboat *Robt. E. Lee* to Offit during the 1860s (Hinckley Papers Cashbook No. 7, Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collections [hereafter LLMVC], Hill Memorial Library, Louisiana State University). Between 1858 and 1860, Offit was part owner (with George Ulrick, O. Hinckley and Gustave Louaillier) of the steamer *Aline*, which traveled between Washington and New Orleans. The *Aline*, a sternwheeler, was 175 ton burden, measured 119 ft long by 30 ft wide, and had a depth of hold of 5 ft 6 in (WPA 1941-1942:5:9; Appendix B). The Offit family was also involved in the operation of several other boats in the cross-basin trade. William and Nathaniel Offit of Washington owned the sternwheeler *Elmira* in 1858. The *Elmira* was 139 tons and measured 125 ft long by 27 ft wide and had a 4-ft-6-in hold (WPA 1941-1942:5:80). The sternwheeler *Opelousas* was owned in part by the firm of Offit Brothers (William and Nathaniel Offit) of St Landry Parish, between 1853 and 1857. Oramel Hinckley of St Landry Parish served as the boat's master in 1853, and in 1857 William

Offit was master. This vessel displaced 101 tons and measured 102 ft long by 22 ft wide with a 4-ft-6-in hold (WPA 1941-1942:5:198). Between 1851 and 1853 the Offit Brothers firm also owned the sternwheeler *Ophelia*, a 289-ton vessel registered in New Orleans. John H. Gordon of St. Landry Parish was part-owner of both the *Opelousas* and the *Ophelia*, and served as master of the latter boat. William Offit was also part-owner of the sternwheeler *Anna Perrett* of Washington, Louisiana. Other owners included Washington residents O. Hinckley and G.S. Louaillier. This vessel displaced 173 tons and measured 130 ft long by 32 ft wide and had a 4-ft-6-in hold (WPA 1941-1942:5:16). Washington residents' W. Offit, G. Ulrick, O. Hinckley and G. Louaillier were owners of the side-wheel vessel *W. Burton*, between 1859 and 1860. This vessel may have been working out of the town of Franklin on Bayou Teche. It displaced 253 tons, and measured 151 ft long by 29 ft wide and had a 5-ft-6-in hold (WPA 1941-1942:5:269). In addition to the vessels partially owned by the Offit brothers, Captain Oramel Hinckley also piloted the steamboats *Alice W. Glaze* (161 tons) and *Nina Simmes* (327-ton side wheeler), which may have been used in the cross-basin trade between New Orleans and Washington (WPA 1941-1942:5:191).

Navigation and Commerce in the Atchafalaya Basin

Because of its wet and swampy nature, most of the Atchafalaya Basin has always been inhospitable to human settlement. The known archeological record indicates that much of the prehistoric settlement of the region was confined to the fringes of the basin and to a few areas of high ground within the interior (Gibson 1982). The Atchafalaya Basin is, however, a rich ecosystem and there is no doubt that prehistoric populations utilized it extensively for hunting, fishing, and collecting. Access into and across the basin would have been dependent upon water transportation. A number of well-established water routes were in use by the native inhabitants when Europeans first arrived, and use of these waterways certainly extended well into the past.

All of the available historical evidence indicates that the watercraft used by aboriginal groups in Louisiana was the dugout canoe, or, as it came to be called by the French, the *pirogue*. These canoes were made from single logs, usually cypress, and based upon the few examples known from Louisiana, were often up to 9 m (30 ft) or more in length (Pearson et al. 1990). Over their millennia of use in the Atchafalaya Basin, many of these canoes certainly were lost or abandoned to remain buried and preserved in the anaerobic environment produced by the thick sediments of the area.

During the historic period the waterways of the Atchafalaya Basin were extremely important in enabling north-south travel as well as for providing transportation routes between the Teche region on the west and the Mississippi River and Bayou Lafourche on the east. Because of the dangers of traveling through open Gulf waters, vessels commonly carried goods from the Bayou Teche region through the Atchafalaya Basin en route to New Orleans. The locations and relative importance of individual water routes varied over time as natural conditions altered and as settlement and economic conditions changed. In 1806, the Atchafalaya River in the vicinity of the study area followed two major routes: one through Grand River (labeled Atchafalaya on Figure 21), and the other through Bayou L'Embarras to Grand Lake. Apparently, Bayou Chene was relatively unimportant at this early period, although, it became more used as a route after Grand River began filling with driftwood during the first half of the nineteenth century. According to historic map sources and early travel accounts, travelers heading west from the Mississippi River to the lower Teche region could either follow Grand River southward through Bayou Long and enter Bayou Teche near Morgan City, or travel down Bayou Sorrel to Chicot Bay, then Grand Lake, and enter the Teche near Patterson (Graham and Tanner 1834; Prichard, Kniffen and Brown 1945). By the 1860s, the Upper Grand River route had apparently been choked off by log rafts (see Figure 15). At the same

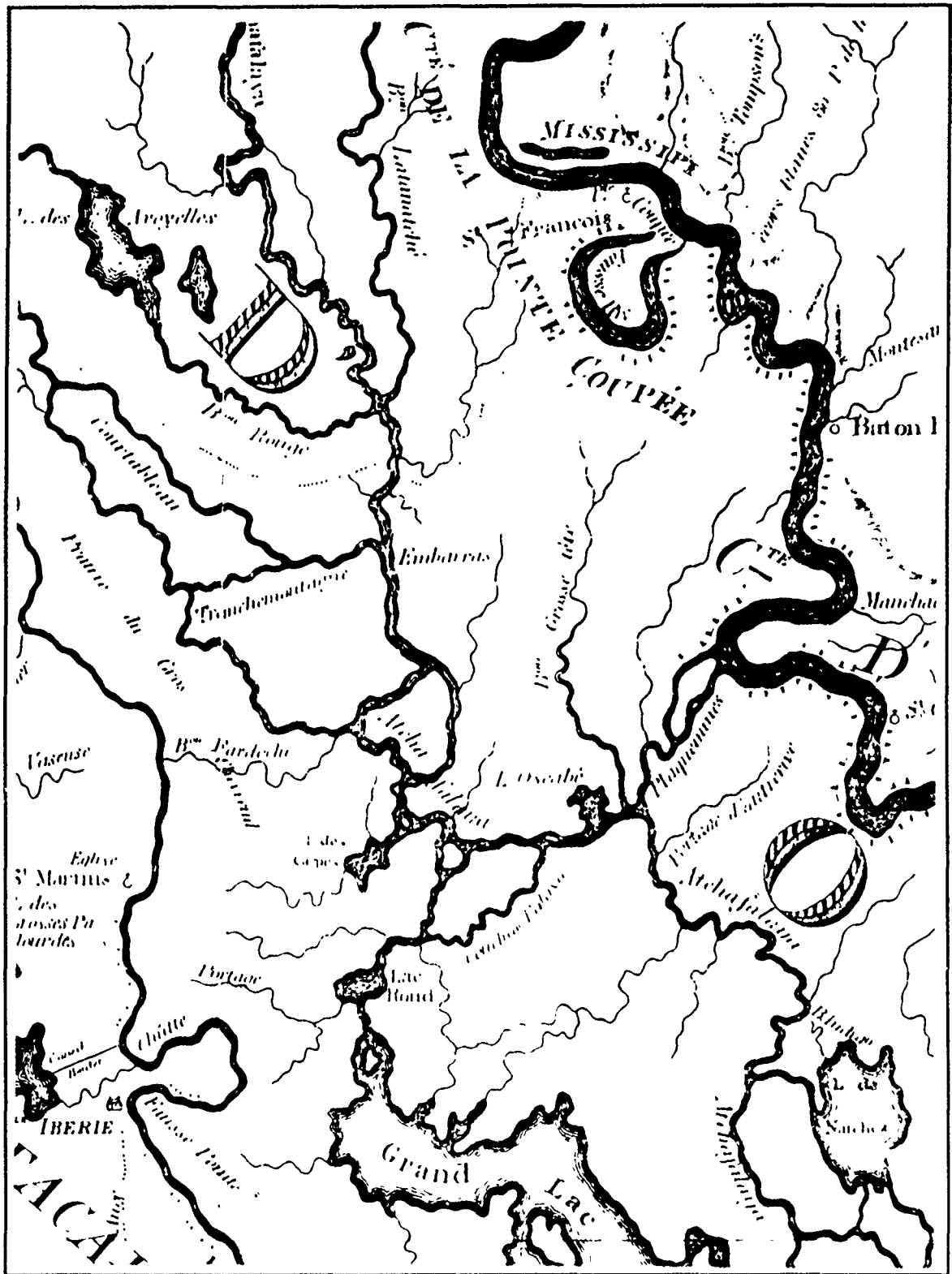


Figure 21. Detail of the 1806 Lafon map showing waterways in the Atchafalaya Basin (source National Archives, Washington, DC).

time the route to Bayou Courtableau shifted southward, bypassing Grand River in favor of the longer passage through Bayou Sorrel, Lake Chicot, Bayou Chene, and Bayou La Rompe to the upper Atchafalaya River. The Bayou Plaquemine through Lake Chicot segment of this route was used at least as early as 1795 by individuals traveling on flatboats from the Mississippi River to the lower Teche region (Case 1973:30-34).

A variety of small boats plied these waterways in the eighteenth, and on into the nineteenth century. Some of these types of boats continued in use until recent times. The European settlers quickly adopted the dugout canoe of the Indians, and the pirogue became probably the most common watercraft used. Other types of boats were the *chaland*, *esquif* and the *bateau*. The *chaland* is a rectangular, flat-bottomed boat, normally only 10 to 14 ft (3 to 4 m) in length. This craft was often used as a ferry, or for transporting bulky loads for short distances (Knipmeyer 1956). The *esquif*, or skiff, is flat-bottomed with a pointed bow and blunt stern. Skiffs were propelled by sails and/or oars. Knipmeyer (1956:167) indicates that the skiff became more popular through time as the use of the pirogue declined. The term "*bateau*" actually can refer to several types of vessels. The eighteenth-century *bateau* was normally a flat-bottomed boat, tapered at both bow and stern, which was used as a cargo carrier. *Bateaux* ranged from 12 ft (3.6 m) in length to greater than 80 ft (24 m); however, most were from 20 to 40 ft (6 to 12 m) long. The *bateau* could be rowed, poled or sailed. The large cargo *bateaux* were used on the Mississippi River beginning in the eighteenth century, while the smaller ones were employed on the lesser streams of south Louisiana (Pearson et al. 1990:95). It is probable that some of these cargo *bateaux* were used on the waters of the Atchafalaya Basin.

All of these vessels were shallow draft, relatively small, and tended to be flat-bottomed. These attributes were, and continue to be, ideally suited for the shallow and often narrow waterways found in the Atchafalaya Basin.

With the development of the plantation economy during the early-nineteenth century, access to the major market of New Orleans became increasingly important, and that access was by water. The importance of water travel is emphasized in statements by C.C. Robin, who traveled through the region in 1805. He noted:

People in this country are so accustomed to travel by water that the generic term "voiture" [standard French for "carriage"] is always applied to a boat. If a Louisianian says to you "I brought my voiture"; "Can I give you a lift in my voiture"; he is referring to his pirogue or skiff as a Parisian using the same word would mean his coach [in Gibson 1982:114].

James Leander Cathcart, who lead an 1818-1819 timber survey expedition into the Atchafalaya Basin, provides some unique descriptions of the types of water transport in use in the region at that time. In January 1819, he noted in reference to the area of present-day Morgan City:

...the flats (so call'd) used at this ferry, are form'd of two large canoes, on which is a platform for houses, the price of carriage for a man and horse is 12 dollars, and for black cattle 1.50 cs per head they cross the lake to the canal which runs into Lake Verrett from Lafourche a distance of 30 miles, and from thence passengers proceed to Donaldsonville, and take passage in steam boats that pass either up or down the Mississippi, at the rate of 12 1/2 cts per mile. The flats or double canoes, row with two or more oars, and sail when the wind is fair, the rudder is on one canoe only, the pilot sits on the platform, and steers with a yoke and lines, as he would a gid or wherry [Prichard et al. 1945:796].

Cathcart's fellow traveler, John Landreth, while on Bayou Teche in March of 1819, reported that:

...now the western waters are high there is a constant passing of boats loaded with the produce of the country for the New Orleans Market Sugar and cotton &c a number of what they call keel boats pass Franklin every day down the Teche carrying from one hundred to three hundred bales of cotton each these boats are generally rowed by Eight ten and twelve oars and a man to steer [Newton 1985:124].

During his travels across the Atchafalaya Basin, Cathcart noted a spot in Lake Natchez where "keelboats which draw less water than ours are frequently detain'd aground for 8 or 10 days" (Prichard et al. 1945:760). As these accounts indicate, keelboats were used extensively on the Teche, and also on the cross-basin journeys, especially during the early nineteenth century, prior to the introduction of steamboats. At least 21 keel boats were registered in the Atchafalaya-Teche region between 1805 and 1820. These vessels hailed from Franklin, New Iberia, Opelousas, St. Martinville and Bayou Fusillier (Appendix B). Prior to the introduction of the steamboat, keelboats and flatboats were the major commercial vessels in operation, and these two types of boat were used to haul freight across the Atchafalaya Basin.

Steamboats seem to have first reached the Atchafalaya Basin in about 1819; one of the earliest was the 94-ft, 103-ton *Louisianais*, constructed in 1818 in New Orleans (WPA 1941-1942:1:81). This boat was used mainly as a cattle ferryboat. Another early boat was the *Volcano*, a 217-ton steamer used as a cattle boat. Francis Duplessis, Jr. of New Orleans was part owner and master of both the *Volcano*, built at New Albany, Indiana, and the *Louisianais*, and he apparently was a major figure in the early steamboat trade in the Atchafalaya region (WPA 1941-1942:1:134). By 1820, the Attakapas Steamboat Company was operating the 295-ton steamer *Teche* between New Iberia and New Orleans (Goodwin et al. 1985:184). In 1825, Captain Robert Curry brought the small, 48-ton *Louisville* through Bayou Plaquemine, across the Atchafalaya Basin to the town of Franklin on Bayou Teche (*Planter's Banner*, 27 April 1848, in Gibson 1982:116). Later steamers followed the route established by Curry, and by 1827, clearing of Bayou Sorrel and Lake Chicot for navigation had begun. Steamboat travel in the Atchafalaya Basin was seasonal; largely dependent upon high water. Fortunately, high water occurred during the winter and spring, when agricultural products (mainly sugar and cotton) were ready for market. In addition to agricultural products and passengers, livestock became an important commodity in the steamboat trade in the Atchafalaya Basin. Large numbers of cattle were raised in the prairie lands of western Louisiana, driven to the points on the western side of the basin, and transported across to Bayou Plaquemine (Duperier 1979:59-60, in Gibson 1982:117). Numerous steamers plied the waters of the Atchafalaya during the nineteenth century. A list of some of the vessels which were likely to have traveled across the Atchafalaya Basin, and hence through the various portions of the study area, are provided in Appendix B.

Although most early steamboats were enrolled in New Orleans, at least two steamers were registered at ports in the Atchafalaya region prior to 1820; the *Teche* in Franklin and the *Henderson* in Henderson. The *Henderson*, built in 1818 at Cincinnati, Ohio, and measuring 113 ft long and displacing 123 tons, is somewhat anomalous because its hailing port was located along the northwestern edge of the Atchafalaya Basin; an area which was not noted for substantial economic activity prior to 1820 (WPA 1941-1942:1:61). This fact, plus the presence of three separate "Bayou Portages" along the western margin of the Atchafalaya Basin, suggests that planters and merchants of the Teche region were seeking alternate routes for getting their goods across the Atchafalaya Basin at an early date. Through the nineteenth century, most goods originating in the Teche region were transported across the basin via routes through Franklin or Morgan City at its southern end, or through Washington at its northern end.

Specific information on the cross-basin trade can be found in nineteenth century records of commercial enterprises located in the Plaquemine area, as well as along Bayou Teche and Bayou Courtableau. For example, the register of the steamer *Trader*, and bills of lading for Iberville Parish merchant John L. Pointer, offer information on the nature of the steamboat trade between Plaquemine and the Bayou Teche region during the 1840s (LLMVC, John Pointer Papers; S.B. *Trader* Register). Between 1841 and 1843, the *Trader* made frequent trips between Bayou Teche and Plaquemine. The specific towns visited included Franklin, New Iberia, St. Martinville, Opelousas, Indian Village (along Bayou Plaquemine), and Plaquemine. Records for two typical trips from Plaquemine to Grosse Tete with freight and passengers are presented in Table 4.

Although freight items for the trips to and from the Bayou Teche region were not itemized within the *Trader* register, it can be assumed that the Bayou Teche cargoes were similar to those of Grosse Tete, since the economy was similar in both regions. Manufactured goods and supplies would have been shipped to the Teche region from Plaquemine, while agricultural products, such as cotton and sugar, would have been transported on the return trips. Similar cargoes were carried by other vessels employed by John Pointer of Indian Village (Plaquemine). Between 1840 and 1842, Pointer shipped goods to the Teche region (Opelousas, Attakapas, Washington, St. Martinville) via several steamers including the *Alexander Gordon*, *William Woods*, and the *Panola*, in addition to the previously mentioned *Trader*. Trips to New Orleans usually involved cargoes of cotton and sugar, and the New Orleans-bound vessels included the steamers *Patrick Henry*, *Panola*, *Robert Fulton*, *Pensian* (?), *Teche*, *Pennolux* (?), *Angora*, and *Hannibal* (LLMVC, John Pointer Papers). The departure schedule indicates that vessels made round trips from Plaquemine to the upper Bayou Teche every 2 or 3 days.

Several steamer lines serviced the Atchafalaya and Teche regions during the nineteenth century. Waybills found in historic collections provide the names of some of the companies and vessels that were operating in the Atchafalaya Basin. The following list covers the period from about 1869 to 1880: New Orleans, Opelousas, Atchafalaya and Coast Packet line in 1869 (steamer *Golden Era*); Opelousas and Atchafalaya Saturday Evening Packet in 1870 to 1871 (steamer *Lessie Taylor*); New Orleans, Washington and Opelousas Packet Co. in 1872 (steamer *Selma*); New Orleans and Opelousas Packet Company in 1870 to 1880 (steamers *Yazoo*, *J.G. Blackford*, *Ruth*, and *Fanchon*); New Orleans, Atchafalaya and Opelousas Transportation Co. in 1880 (steamer *John Wilson*) (Figure 22) (LLMVC, J. and A. Perrodin Papers). Tragically in 1882 the *John Wilson* struck a snag and sank at Richards Landing on the Atchafalaya and 15 persons lost their lives (WPA 1937-1938:185).

Descriptions of the cross-basin-trade vessels are available for the *Alexander Gordon*, *Panola*, *Selma*, *Lessie Taylor*, and the *J.G. Blackford*. The *Alexander Gordon* was a small steamer of 65 tons, 76 ft 5 in long, 17 ft wide, and with a 5-ft-5-in hold. This vessel had two boilers and one chimney. The owners were Louis and Felix Forstall of New Orleans (WPA 1941-1942:3:6). The *Panola* was a larger vessel, having a burden of 136 tons and measuring 123 ft long and 24 ft wide. Her hold was 5 ft deep. The *Panola* was owned by Willis Main and George Haygood of New Orleans (WPA 1941-1942:3:167). The *Selma* was among the largest vessel used in the cross-basin trade. She displaced 600 tons and measured 180 ft long by 37.5 ft wide, with a 7-ft hold. This vessel, like the *J.G. Blackford*, was owned and piloted by Charles C. Pickett of New Orleans (WPA 1941-1942:6:251-252). The *Lessie Taylor* was a 435-ton sternwheeler, 157 ft long, 38 ft wide and with a 7-ft hold. The *J.G. Blackford* was a 439-ton sternwheeler, 164 ft long and 32 ft wide with a 5-ft hold. Both the *Lessie Taylor* and *J.G. Blackford* were registered at New Orleans (WPA 1941-1942:6:144,167). Like the *John Wilson*, in 1878 the *Lessie Taylor* was sunk by a snag at Glover's Point on the Atchafalaya River. Six persons were lost. The fates of these two boats illustrates some of the hazards of river travel in the nineteenth century.

Table 4. Record Of Trips 36 And 39 Made In 1841 By The Steamboat *Trader*.

Trip No. 36 To Grosse Tete. Feb 22, 1841				Trip No. 39 to Grosse Tete. Feb. 25, 1841			
Name	No.	Item	Cost	Name	No.	Item	Cost
Isaac Erwin	1	Hogshead sugar		Batey		Passage for two	24
	14	Barrels sundrys			3	Kegs of nails	2
	3	Logs			1	Package	2
	10	Plows		T. Lelland			
	11	Boxes			1/2	Box tobacco	2
	4	Iron ploughs			2	Buckets	2
		Madam Passage	(\$) ²⁴		1	Keg of nails	2
		Servant Passage	16		1	Keg of tar(?)	2
Miles Briston	7	Barrels sundrys	4		1	Bag salt	4
Hotard	3	Boxes	2		1	Grind stone	2
	3	Packages	2		11	Pots	1
	1	Barrel	4		1	Pair of (?) irons	2
	1	Baroushe	24		2	Ploughs	3
	2	Horses	24		1	Cross cut saw	2
		Passage	24		1	Bake oven	2
Harrison	1	Sack salt	4		1	Bundle axe handles	2
Dickinson	1	Bale bagging	4		1	Barrel of flour	5
Leftwich		Mad Turner Passage	24		6	Boxes measuring 110 ft 5 c per foot	
M Herrington	1	Pair boats	2	C A Edward	6	Barrels of pork	4
	6	Peaces of bulk pork			5	Ploughs	3
Daniel Mills	1	Barrel	4	Du Rose	1	Clock	4
James Grice	1	Book case			1	Barrel	4
	1	Table			1	Do hams	4
		Passage	24		1	Do pork	4
P Gulliseau	2	Barrels lime	4		1	Plough	3
					2	Bundle of trees	4
					1	Bundle of hames	2
					1	Barrel	4
				James Lee	4	Ploughs	3
					1	Barrel	5
					1	Box sundrys	4
				Du Duncan		Passage for three	24
				C H Dickinson		Passage	24
					1	Plough up and down	4
				A J Leftwich		Passage his sister	24
				T Weatherby		Passage up & down	24
						Balance due to date	2
				C H Dickinson		Freight on cotton 5 bales	12
				C Breaux		Freight on cotton 7 bales	12
				M Smith		Freight on cotton 129 bales	12

(Source: Steamboat *Trader* register, Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collections, Louisiana State University Libraries)

New Orleans, Atchafalaya and Opelousas Transportation Co.

Dec 28 188⁰

Mr J. J. ...

To Steamer **JOHN WILSON, Jr.**

FOR FREIGHT ON

	<i>Per Apple</i>			46
	<i>Storage</i>			05
				20

Trip No. Dec 24 1870

Mr. J. S. George

To Steamer **LESSIE TAYLOR, Jr.**

M. KENTON, MASTER.

	<i>Lighterage</i>			50
	<i>Storage</i>			15
				15
				10
				20

Figure 22. Waybills for the steamers *John Wilson* and *Lessie Taylor* (source Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collections, Louisiana State University Libraries).

Two vessels, both named *Golden Era*, were operating in Louisiana during the 1860s. These vessels displaced 204 and 359 tons respectively. The first vessel was 178 ft long and 29 ft wide, while the second was 156 ft long and 32.4 ft wide. Both had holds of about 5 ft (5.1 and 4.9 ft respectively), and both vessels were owned by individuals in New Orleans (WPA 1941-1942:6:113). Although some of the vessels, such as the *Selma*, were relatively large, most of the steamboats used in the cross-basin trade were less than 150 ft long and had compiled burdens of less than 200 tons.

In 1857 the New Orleans, Opelousas and Great Western Railroad was completed from Algiers, on the Mississippi River, to the east bank of the Atchafalaya River at Berwick Bay. At the termination of the railroad, the town of Brashear City, later to become Morgan City, developed. This railroad soon began to seriously compete with cross-basin trade, and

waterborne commerce within the Atchafalaya Basin went into decline after the Civil War. Also, agriculture within the Atchafalaya Basin had essentially ceased during the Civil War (Comeaux 1972:17), contributing to the drop in commercial water traffic. However, by the early 1870s, navigation of the Atchafalaya area was again considered necessary, as indicated by an Army Engineer's survey of the Atchafalaya River in 1873-1874. That survey noted that the river had a relatively deep channel, averaging over 6 m (20 ft) deep, for most of the distance between the Red River and Berwick Bay (at Morgan City), although there were numerous shallow shoals. Many small feeder channels were noted along the length of the Atchafalaya River; however, their navigation was often dependent upon water stage and rafting (*Annual Report of the Chief of Engineers, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers* [hereafter cited ARCE] 1874;). The 1874 Corps' report presented the following information on commerce on the basin waterways:

The products of the Atchafalaya country are cotton, sugar, molasses, moss, lumber, staves and shingles. The cotton is all grown above the Courtableau and is sent to New Orleans by the two steamers that run to Washington, or the one that makes a ten-day trip to the Teche country.

The lumber and staves are rafted down to Brashear and the Teche, seven small steamers being engaged in this trade.

Flat-boats and broad-horns from Indiana and Ohio bring down hoop-poles, flour, bacon and provisions, for sale on the Teche, generally taking the route by Grand River, Seventh Tensas, Jake's and Rigaby's Bayous, making as short a run over Chicot and Grand Lake as possible, and keeping as near to the left bank as the depth will permit, in order to find shelter in the bayous in case of wind. United States contractors for live-oak have a depot at the one hundred and thirty-fourth mile, on Berwick's Bay, where they collect large supplies of this valuable material from points as far above as the Bayou Chene, and ship by schooner [ARCE 1874:771-774].

The navigation route described here crosses at least two of the survey areas included in the present study. This account is useful because it provides information on the types of boats plying the Atchafalaya Basin and their cargoes. It is certainly noteworthy that flatboats were still being used in the area in the 1870s, over 50 years after the introduction of the steamboat.

During the late nineteenth century, there was an increase in waterborne commercial activity originating from Morgan City. In 1888, this activity included "two Morgan Line Steam-ships, one running to Texas ports about once in ten days, and one to Mexico once in two weeks; 25 schooners, and 30 luggers and sloops passing in and out an unknown number of times" (ARCE 1889:1510).

Many of these outbound vessels were carrying produce brought through the Atchafalaya Basin. To avoid potentially dangerous boat travel across the open Gulf of Mexico, vessels bound to the east often meandered through an elaborate system of interconnecting streams across the basin. One 425-mi water route followed "the Teche into the Atchafalaya, Grand Lake, Lake Chicot, Lake Mongoulois, bayous La Rompe or Little Tensas into the Grand or Atchafalaya river again, thence into the Mississippi, through Old River, to New Orleans" (ARCE 1885:1434).

One important note in reference to the above is the description of the Little Tensas as a transportation artery. Only 11 years earlier, the route through this portion of the basin had been through the "seventh Tensas channel" (ARCE 1874:771-774). Such shifts reflect the changing physical condition of waterways within the basin, and the necessity for watercraft

operators to change their routes whenever waterways became impassable. Although shipment by boat across the Atchafalaya Basin was cheaper during the nineteenth century, shippers preferred to use the railroad because of its speed. By 1885, the Morgan Railroad accounted for 90% of the commerce between the Teche country and New Orleans (Pearson et al. 1990:263). By that year, only one boat, the sternwheel steamer *New Iberia* (formerly the *Key West*) made regular trips between Bayou Teche and New Orleans (ARCE 1885:1439, Way 1983:271). A year later in July 1886, the *New Iberia* was destroyed by fire while in New Orleans (WPA 1937-1938:250). Coal barges continued to carry their cargo downstream to Morgan City and Bayou Teche, and cypress logs from the Atchafalaya Swamp were shipped and floated across the basin to lumber mills along the lower Atchafalaya River. Small channels in the basin, such as Bayou La Rompe and Bayou Little Tensas, which had been commercially important in the nineteenth century, were rarely utilized in the twentieth century. In spite of the competition from railroads, the Teche region continued to be serviced by small steamboats well into the twentieth century. Two examples of early-twentieth-century vessels are the *F.M. Owens* (Figure 23) and the *J.E. Trudeau* (Figure 24). The *F. M. Owens* was lost in a hurricane on the lower Mississippi River in September 1915 (WPA 1937-1938:115). The last steamboat to operate on Bayou Teche was reportedly the *Amy Hewes*; used primarily as a logging boat to haul rafts of cypress logs out of the Atchafalaya Basin to local sawmills. The *Amy Hewes* ceased operating in 1943 (Goodwin et al. 1985:188).



Figure 23. Steamboat *F.M. Owens* (source Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collections, Louisiana State University Libraries).

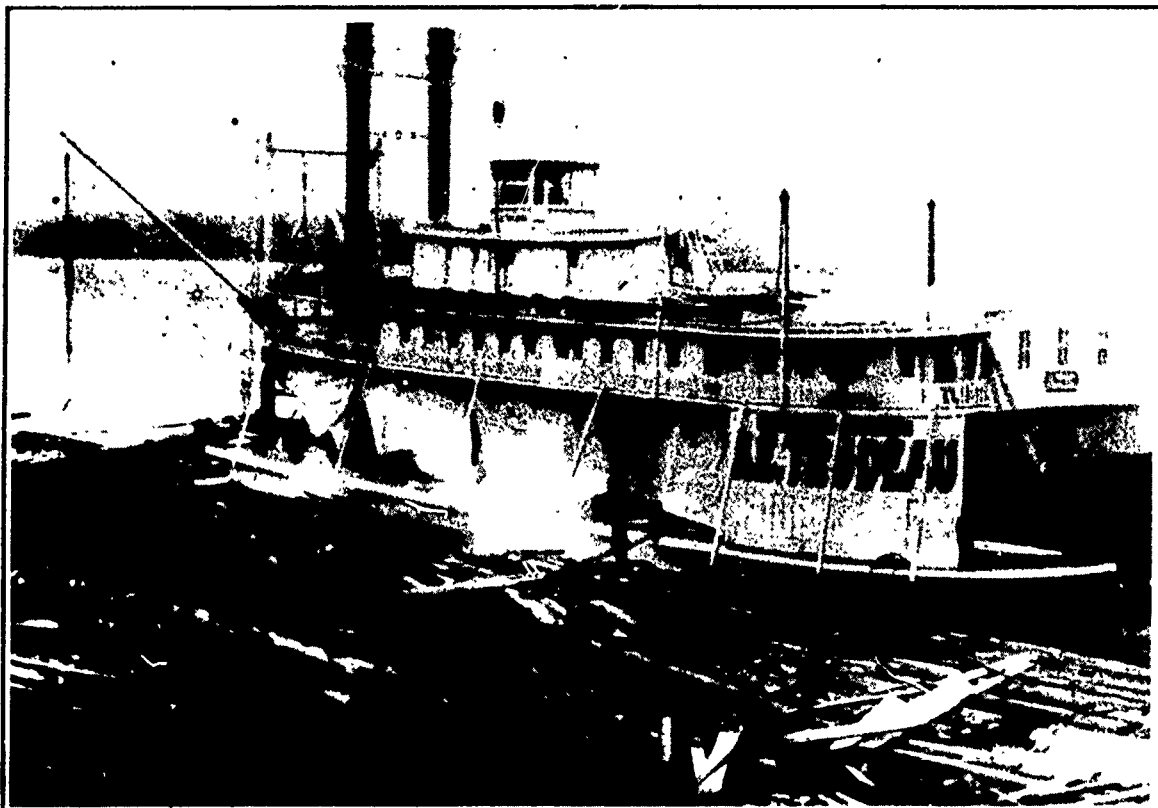


Figure 24. Steamboat *J.E. Trudeau* (source Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collections, Louisiana State University Libraries).

Since the 1930s commercial traffic in the interior of the Atchafalaya Basin has been confined primarily to the navigation channels built or maintained by the Corps of Engineers. The smaller waterways of the basin continue to be used by large numbers of fisherman, hunters, and trappers; both for commercial and recreational purposes.

Archeological Potential of the Project Areas

The preliminary research conducted during Phase 1 of this study indicated there was a reasonably high probability of cultural resources existing within the three currently-proposed construction locales. Additionally, as a result of that background research, several specific recommendations concerning the most productive survey methods applicable to the unique geological environment found in the basin were developed. These recommendations, plus the cultural resources potential of each of the proposed project areas, are discussed below.

The Old Atchafalaya Area

Resource Potential

A review of the archeological site files maintained by the Louisiana Division of Archaeology, indicated that no sites were known to exist in proximity to the proposed construction in the Old Atchafalaya Area. However, cartographic sources indicated a possibility that remains associated with late-nineteenth to early-twentieth-century Euro-American structures may be impacted by the planned construction. An undated Louisiana Department of Transportation survey (Louisiana Department of Transportation and Development [hereafter, LDOTD] n.d.)

shows two structures in a clearing just above the St. Landry-St. Martin Parish line which appear to be within the limits of the project area (Figure 25). Also, two other buildings of unspecified types are shown on the west bank of the Atchafalaya River, one to the north and the other to the south of the construction area.

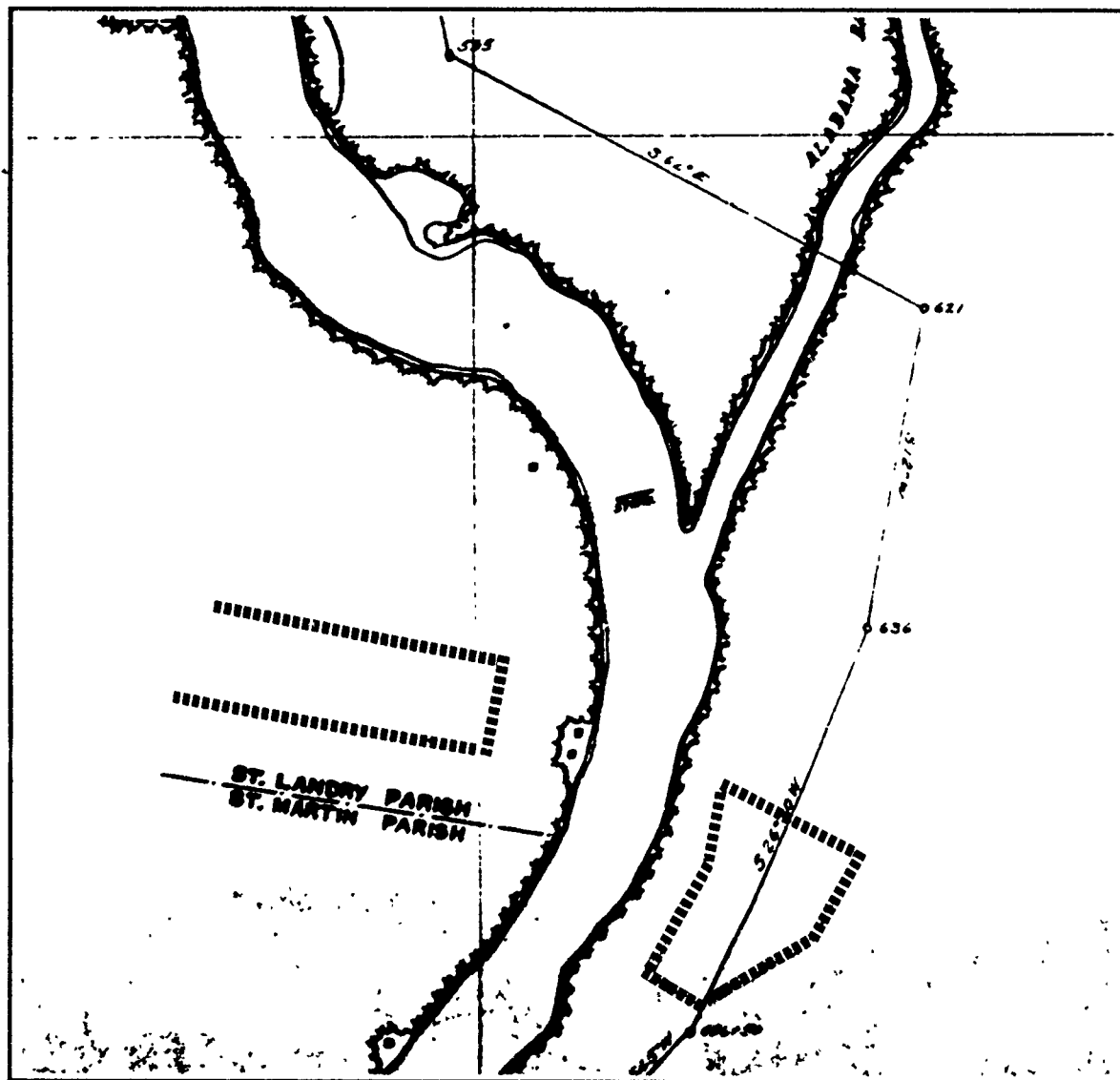


Figure 25. Detail of an undated Louisiana Department of Transportation survey (LD21, Z019:4) showing cultural features in the Old Atchafalaya Project Area. Project limits have been added.

The 1935 USGS "OSCA BAYOU, LA" quadrangle, 15 minute series (Figure 26), shows no structures within the project area on the river's west bank. In fact, only one building, which is well north of the area to be impacted, is indicated. The 1959 USGS "MARINGOUIN, LA" quadrangle, 15 minute series (Figure 27), similarly shows no structures within the proposed construction limits. Several buildings do appear on this map, along both sides of the Atchafalaya; however, they are situated outside of the impact area. Additionally, since these

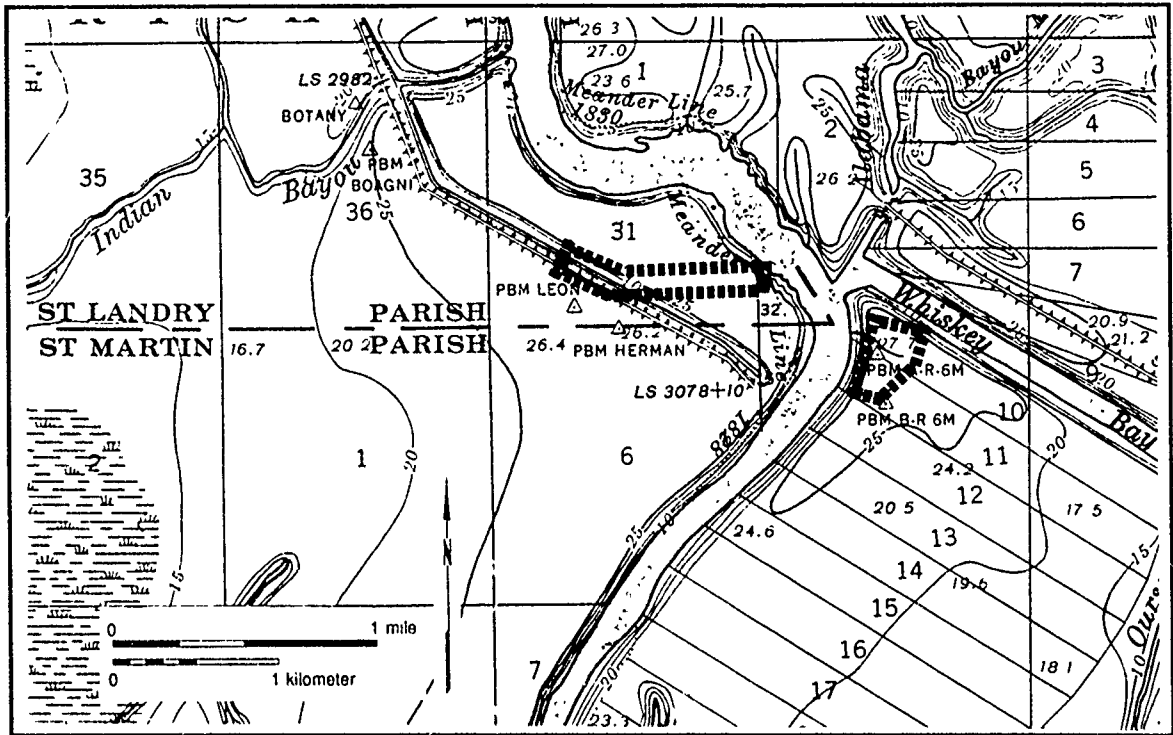


Figure 26. A portion of the 1935 USGS "OSCA BAYOU, LA" quadrangle (15 min. series) showing cultural features at the Old Atchafalaya Project Area.

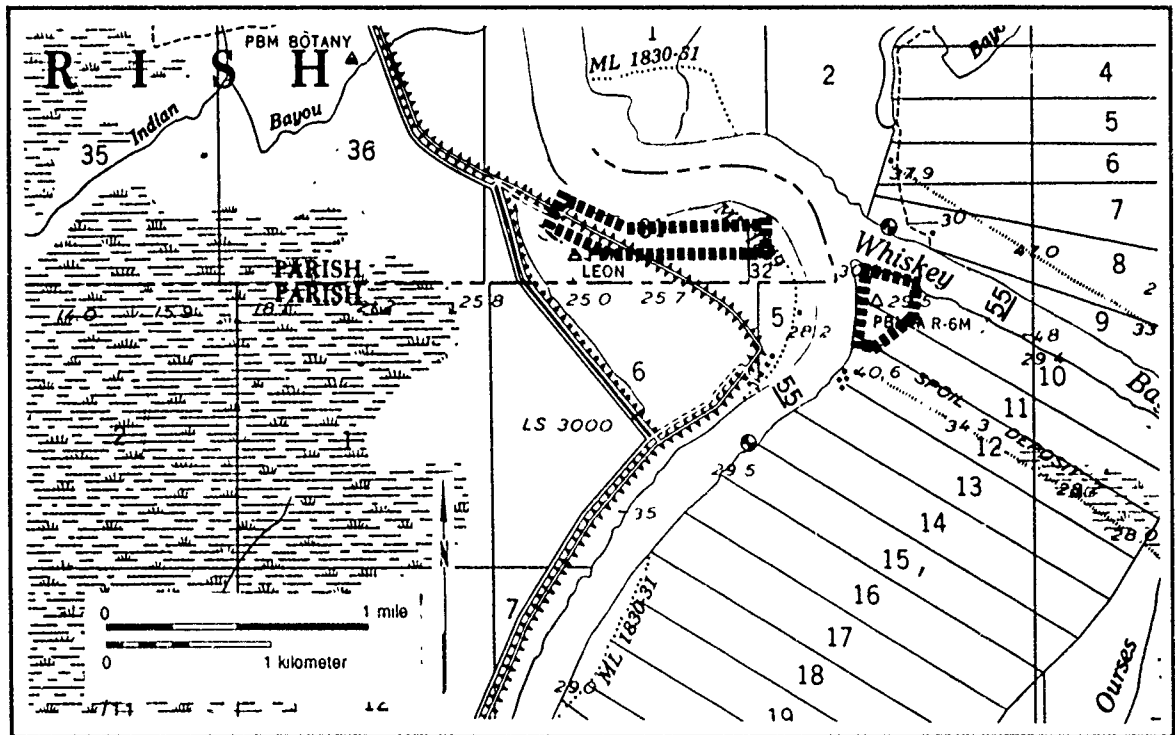


Figure 27. A portion of the 1959 USGS "MARINGOUIN, LA" quadrangle (15 min. series) showing cultural features at the Old Atchafalaya Project Area.

buildings were constructed after 1935, and likely represent camps, remains associated with them are unlikely to represent significant cultural resources.

The 1969 USGS "MARINGOUIN, LA NW" quadrangle, 7.5 minute series (Figure 28), depicts 14 structures on the west bank of the Atchafalaya and one on the east bank. All of the buildings are located outside of the limits of proposed construction.

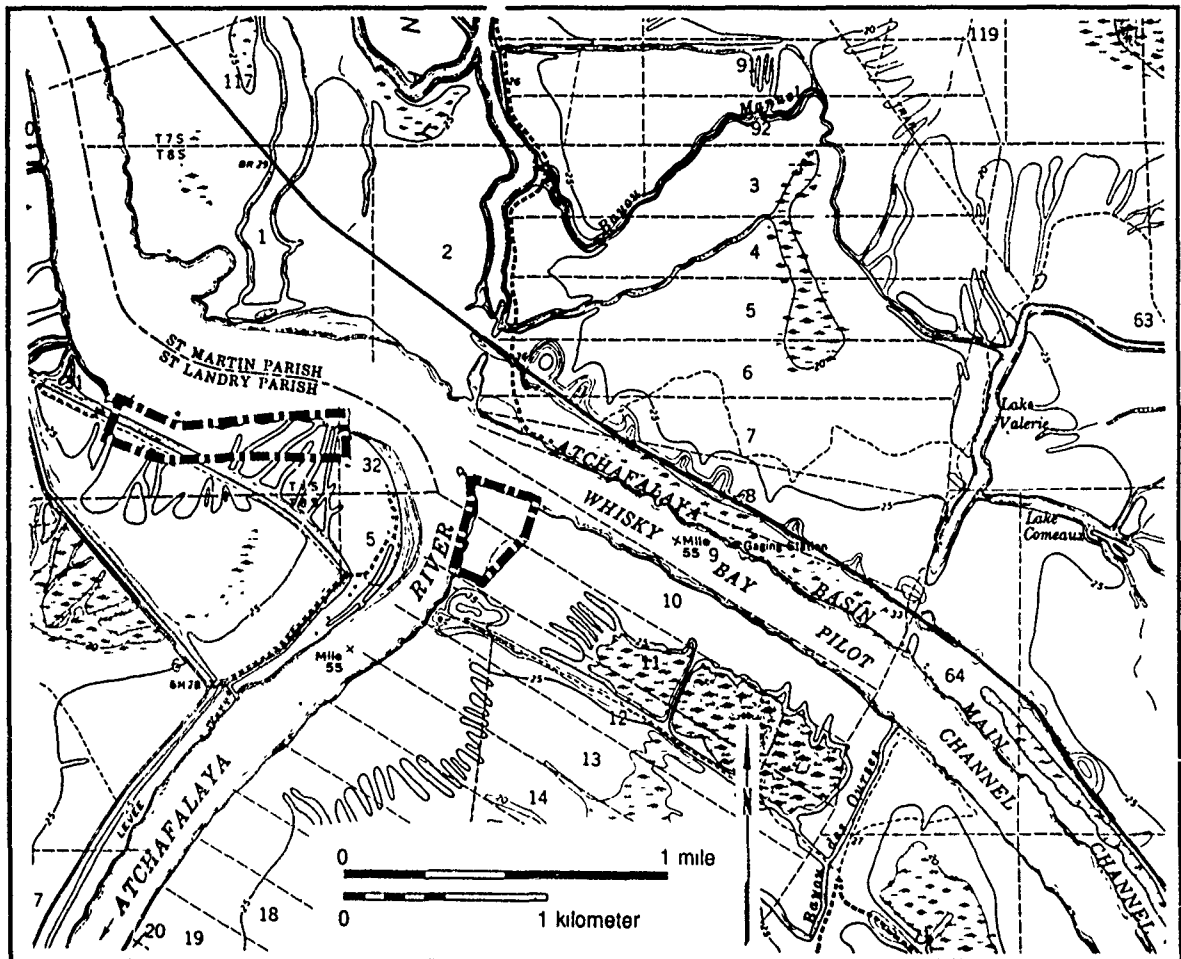


Figure 28. A portion of the 1969 USGS "MARINGOUIN, LA NW" quadrangle (7.5 min. series) showing cultural features at the Old Atchafalaya Project Area.

None of these cartographic sources indicate any other types of cultural features in the Old Atchafalaya Area, with the exception of dredged channels and levee construction. One important geomorphological consideration is the significant amount of southward channel migration that has occurred along the western segment of proposed construction (see Figures 25 through 28). The movement of the channel over the past 54 years has surely destroyed cultural features that may have existed north of the project area. Maps also indicate that the Old Atchafalaya Area has received a large number of man-induced impacts as a result of channel dredging, levee construction, and the deposition of dredged material on natural land surfaces. These activities may have obliterated, or seriously disturbed, any cultural resources that may have existed in this locale.

The potential for either of the three project areas to contain shipwreck remains is related to: (1) the history of vessel use and loss in the area, and (2) the impacts that natural and man-induced forces have had on any wrecks. The previous discussions on the geology and history of watercraft use in the Atchafalaya Basin provide a starting point for assessing the shipwreck potential of each of the project areas. Added to this data is the information on historically documented wrecks in these areas, much of which has been synthesized by Pearson et al. (1990). Although no watercraft wrecks have been identified within the three study areas, all of them contain waterways that were large enough to permit passage of commercial vessels, plus all were probably used by the various types of small craft found in the region.

The Old Atchafalaya Area includes the main channel of the Atchafalaya River that was open throughout the nineteenth century. It formed the historic transportation link between Bayou Courtableau and Bayou Plaquemines, which was the route from the Mississippi River through the upper end of the Atchafalaya River. No shipwrecks are known to have occurred near this project area, however, it is possible that unreported shipwreck or boat remains exist in the Atchafalaya in the vicinity of the project locations. The available map information does indicate that the two segments of the Old Atchafalaya Area encompass landforms that have been dry land since at least the early-nineteenth century. Neither segment includes former channel locations and, thus, they are very unlikely to contain buried historic vessel remains.

Recommendations

The geological evidence suggests that much of the study region is covered with a relatively thick blanket of modern sediment. Recent dredging activity in the project area, and the absence of structures on historic maps, indicate that this location has a lower probability of cultural resource occurrence than the other project areas. Standard archeological survey techniques involving shovel testing, bankline inspection, and spoil pile inspection were recommended for this area. It is recognized, however, that over much of the project area, recent sedimentation may be so deep as to preclude the usefulness of shovel testing. Since construction in this locale will include only bank stabilization, with no channel dredging, pedestrian survey procedures were considered sufficient.

The East Freshwater Channel Area

Resource Potential

A review of the archeological site files maintained by the Louisiana Division of Archaeology indicates that one previously-recorded archeological site is located near the proposed construction in the East Freshwater Channel Area (see Figures 13 and 29). As noted previously, this site, the Little Tensas-Grand River mound (16 SM 10), was reported by Kniffen during his work in the basin in the 1930s. No other information on the site is available. The mound location, as shown in Figure 29, is taken from the maps maintained by the Louisiana Division of Archaeology. The size of the mound and the nature or extent of any associated features are unknown. The reported location of the site, close to the proposed construction limits, indicates that there is a possibility that the mound, as well as any associated features, could be impacted by the intended construction.

The available cartographic sources do provide some additional information concerning the location of this archeological site. Specifically, evidence that seems to substantiate the location of the site as shown in Figure 29 is found in the fact that the small distributary channel on which the site is reportedly located is named "Mound Bayou" on at least one twentieth-century map. This is the 1935 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" quadrangle, 15 minute series, a portion of which is shown in Figure 30. However, the map depicts no topographic features which can

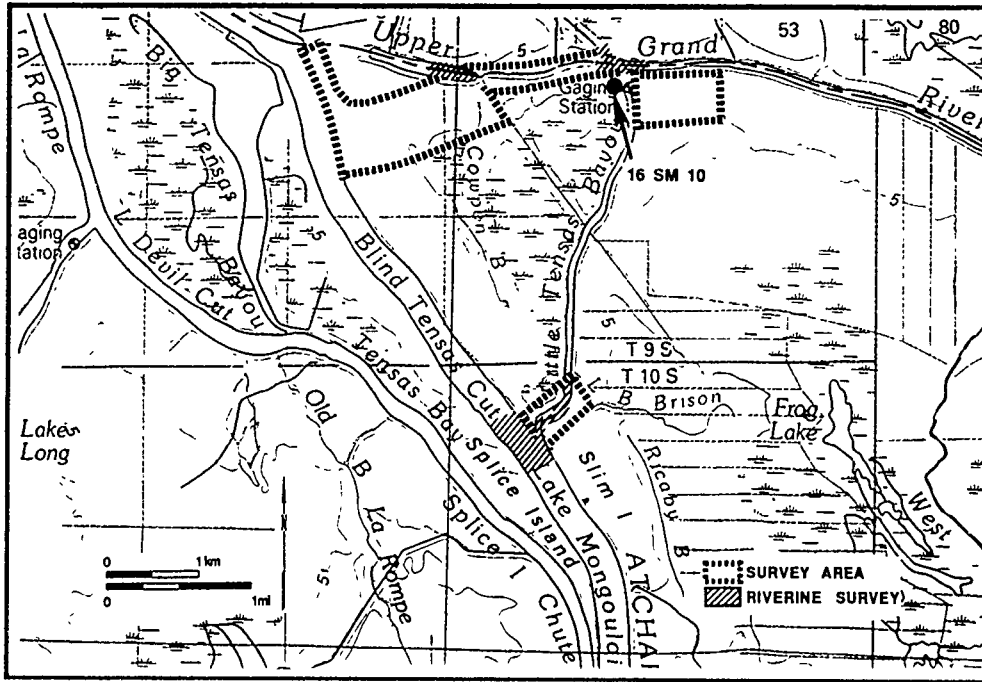


Figure 29. Detail of the 1984 USGS "BATON ROUGE, LA" quadrangle (1:100,000 series) showing the reported location of archaeological site 16 SM 10. The project limits have been added.

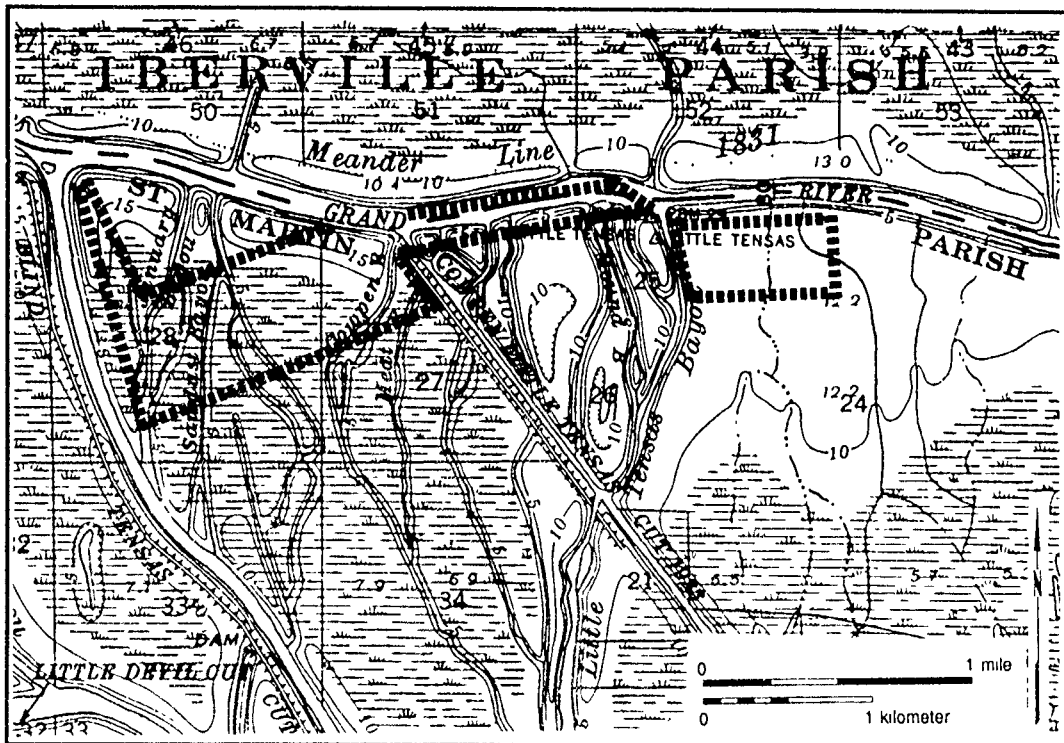


Figure 30. Detail of the 1935 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" quadrangle (15 min. series) showing the Grand River area and "Mound Bayou."

be associated with the mound itself. Like the 1935 quadrangle map, neither the 1941 edition (Figure 31), the 1960 edition (Figure 32), or the 1973 USGS "LAKE MONGOULOIS, LA" quadrangle, 7.5 minute series, show any cultural features within the limits of the proposed construction, except for channel cuts, channel closures, dredge spoil piles, and a single gauging station.

As discussed earlier, two historic maps depict the locations of several potentially significant cultural resources in this immediate area. The earliest of these is the 1863 Henry Abbott map derived from the expedition of Union General Nathaniel Banks (see Figures 14 and 15). This map shows the location of "Offit's sawmill" at the juncture of Sawdust Bayou and Upper Grand River. This feature is illustrated in somewhat more detail on maps from the 1881 C.W. Howell survey of Upper Grand River (Figure 33). One large structure, apparently the mill itself, and three smaller associated buildings, situated approximately 90 m (300 ft) to the east of the mill, are shown. This complex of buildings is located at the intersection of a small distributary channel, named the "4th.Tensas," and Upper Grand River. This location appears to be outside the present limits of construction (Figure 33). The Howell map also shows two unidentified structures on Upper Grand River, just to the east of the "6th. Tensas." These buildings are probably residences, and they appear to be within the planned project limits (Figure 33). At the juncture of Little Tensas Bayou and Upper Grand River, within the proposed construction area, the Howell map (Figure 33) shows several cultural features. First, on the north side of Upper Grand River, between the 8th. and 9th. Tensas, there is a "raft." The nature of the drawing and the fact that this feature (if shown to scale) measures over 150 m (500 ft) long suggest that this is a log raft, and not a watercraft. Two buildings of unspecified type are also shown in this area. One is located on the south side of Upper Grand River, between the 9th. Tensas and Little Tensas Bayou; the other is located approximately 300 m (1,000 ft) east of the first, near the confluence of Little Tensas Bayou and Upper Grand River (Figure 33). Another man-made feature shown in this locale is a railroad that runs eastward along the south side of Upper Grand River, from a point just west of Little Tensas Bayou (Figure 33). This railroad was almost certainly related to logging activities.

Based on these maps, there appears to be a high probability that potentially significant features, associated with the nineteenth-century development along Upper Grand River, exist within the project limits. However, many of these features may be deeply buried beneath spoil and up to 4.5 m (15 ft) of recent sedimentation (see Figures 3, 8, and 9).

The East Freshwater Channel Area is situated on several water routes that were in use during the nineteenth century or earlier. The most important of these was probably Grand River, which was open for commerce during the first half of the nineteenth century, but which was at least partially blocked by log rafts during the second half of the nineteenth century. Commercial activity in this area was probably dominated by the sawmill that was active during the Civil War and was still standing in 1881. Although no boat wrecks are reported in this locale, there is a possibility that the remains of wrecks exist submersed and/or buried in the filled or unfilled channel of Grand River and the several Tensas distributaries within the project area.. Historic wrecks in this area could be related to the east-west basin route, which was open during the early nineteenth century, or to the sawmill activity during the mid-nineteenth century. Additionally, the presence of the mound site, 16 SM 10, indicates that aboriginal populations were using the area in the past, and vessel remains (i.e., pirogues) associated with their activities may exist buried and/or submerged in the present and former waterways of the project area.

Recommendations

Because of the depth of recent sediments covering the project area, recommendations were made to revise the proposed field technique of systematic shovel testing in this area. Additional

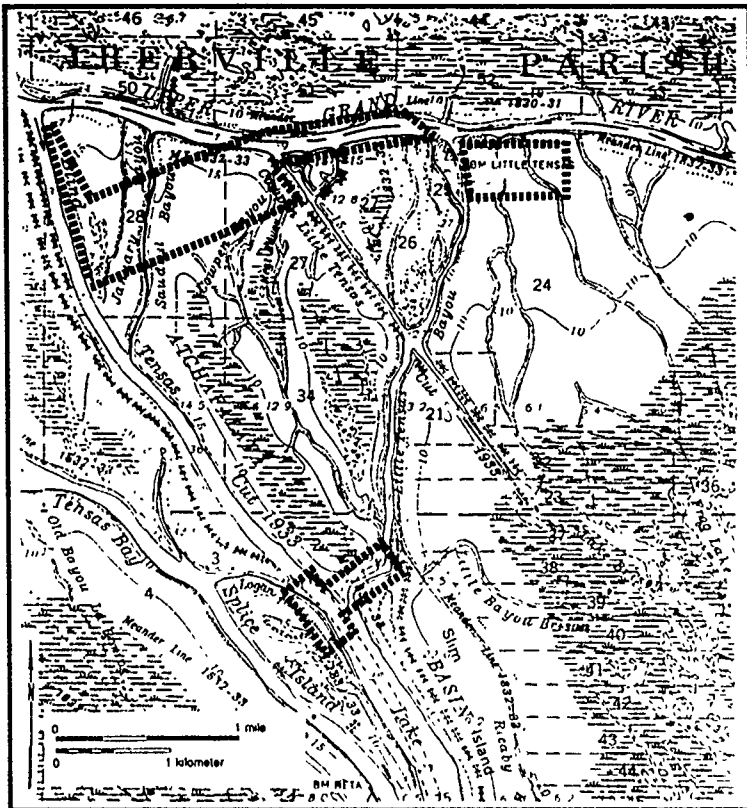


Figure 31. The East Freshwater Channel Area shown on the 1941 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" 15 minute quadrangle.

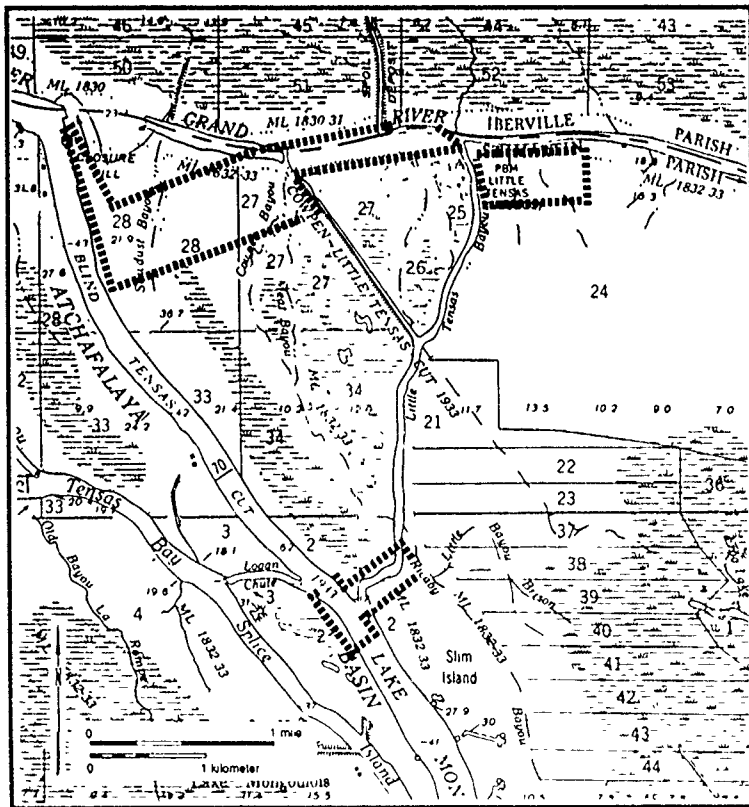


Figure 32. The East Freshwater Channel Area shown on the 1960 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" 15 minute quadrangle.

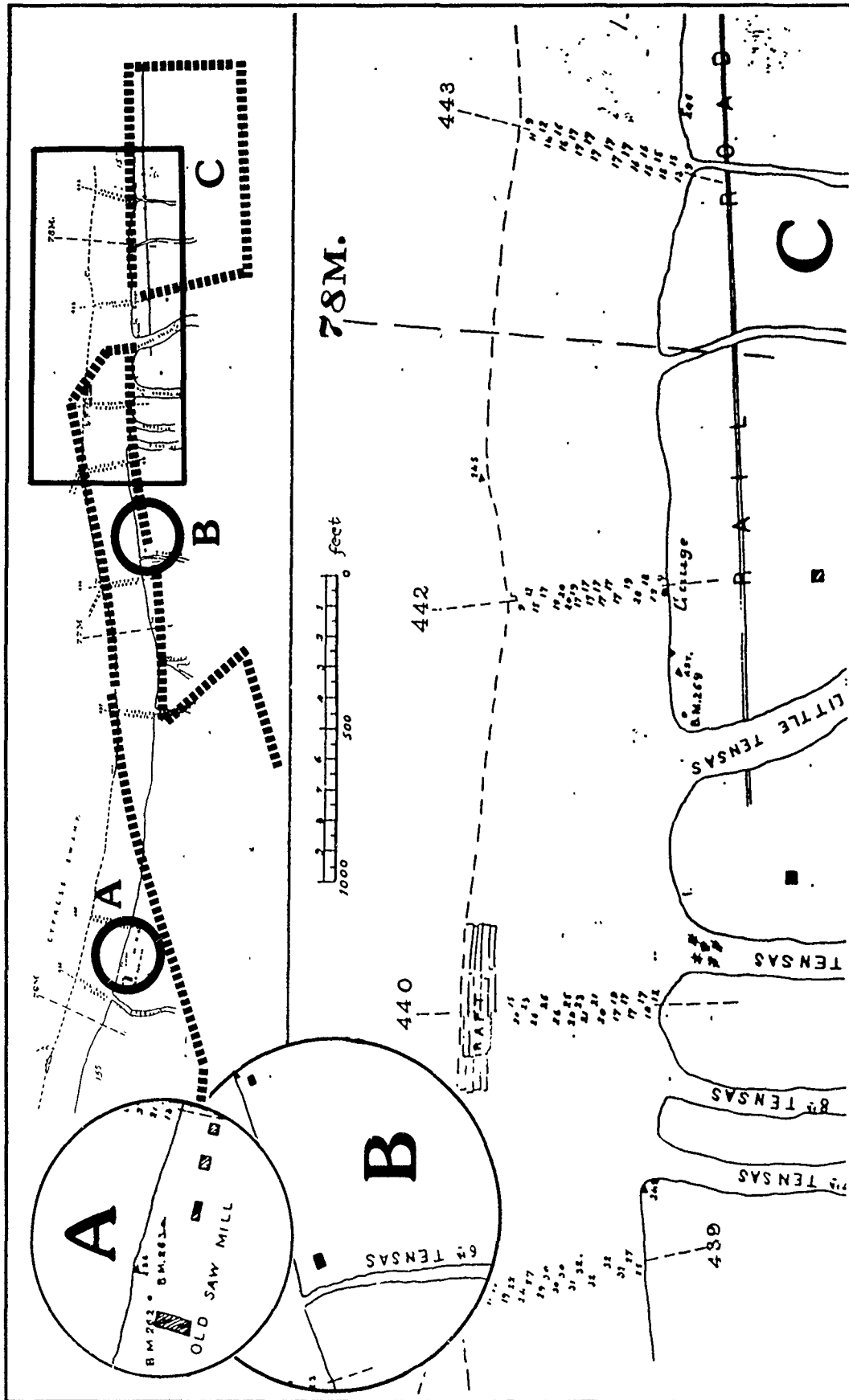


Figure 33. A portion of the 1881 Howell Survey of the Atchafalaya River Basin (Sheet 6) showing cultural features along Upper Grand River. Project limits have been added (source Cartographic Information Center, Louisiana State University).

historical research (e.g., obtaining surveys, plats, and written descriptions) was conducted in an attempt to locate precisely the cultural features associated with the nineteenth-century Euro-American developments along Upper Grand River. The recommended field strategy included deep auger testing, bankline inspection, spoil pile inspection and magnetometer survey. In addition to the terrestrial survey areas, segments of three stream channels were selected for magnetometer survey coverage. These water bodies had originally been identified for survey in the Scope of Services received from the Corps of Engineers.

The West Access Channel Area

Resource Potential

Examination of the site files of the Louisiana Division of Archaeology indicated no previously-recorded sites within the limits of construction of the West Access Channel Area. One known prehistoric site, a Coles Creek-Plaquemine shell midden (16 SM 33), is located on the south side of Bayou Chene, outside of the proposed bounds of the project area (Figure 34). However, the presence of this prehistoric aboriginal site suggests the possibility of similar sites existing within the limits of the planned construction.

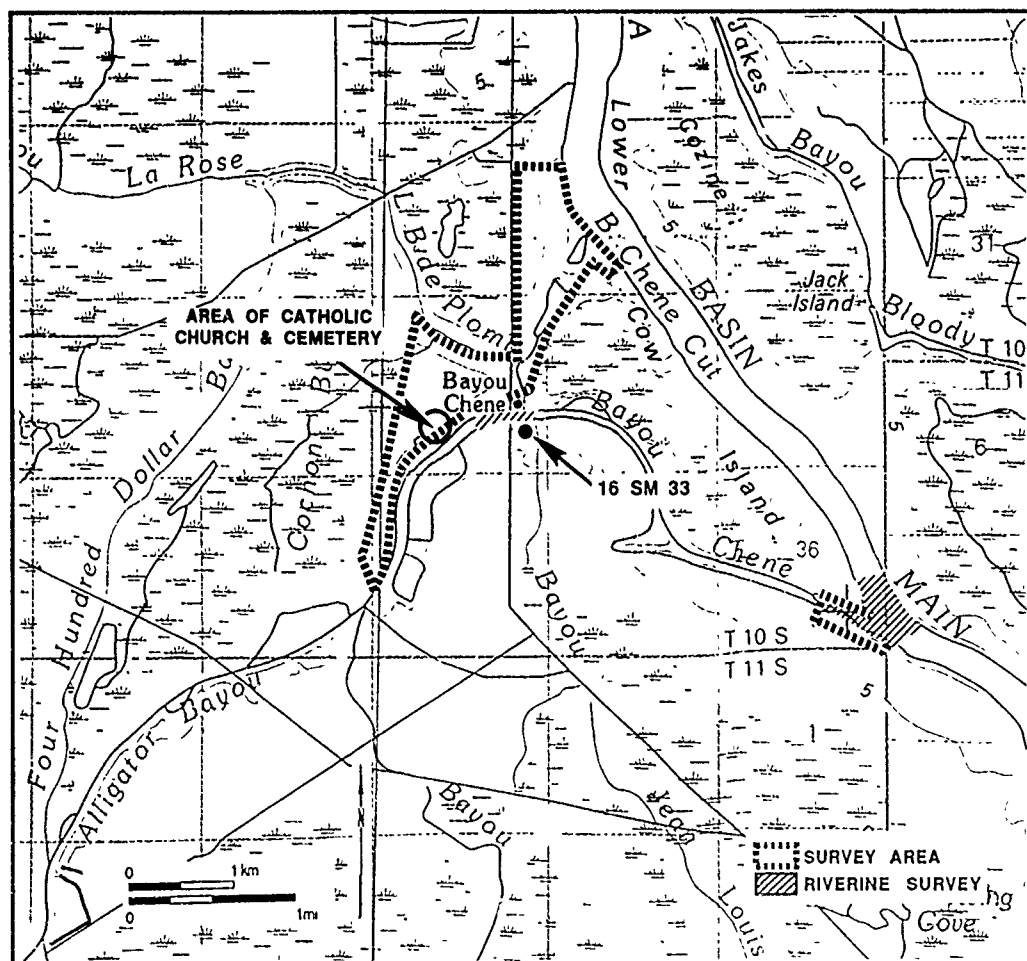


Figure 34. The West Access Channel Project Area shown on the 1984 USGS "BATON ROUGE, LA" quadrangle (1:100,000 series).

The West Access Channel Area occupies the northern part of the historic, and now abandoned, Bayou Chene community. Therefore, a considerable amount of site-specific information was extant on this proposed construction locale. The types of data available included published and unpublished documentary sources, as well as information obtained through oral interviews with individuals who once lived in the Bayou Chene area.

The 1881 Howell Map of the Bayou Chene-Bayou Tarleton area (Figure 35) shows the location of five structures within or adjacent to the project limits. The first is an "old sugar house," shown on the south side of Bayou Chene and which, apparently, falls outside of the proposed construction area. Four other buildings, the locations of three of which may be impacted, are situated on the north and east side of Bayou Chene and include (1) a post office, (2) a possible residence opposite the mouth of Bayou Crook Chene, (3) another possible dwelling located about 215 m (700 ft) west of the post office and (4) a sawmill located approximately 365 m (1,200 ft) northeast of the sugar house. Only this latter structure, disputed as an "Old Saw Mill" appears to be well outside of the project limits, and according to available information, the Bayou Chene community contained several hundred individuals in 1881, and it is unclear why only a few structures were illustrated by Howell.

The 1935 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" quadrangle, 15 minute series (Figure 36), shows a number of structures on the south side of Bayou Chene, especially in the vicinity of Bayou "John" [sic Jean] Louis. From this point, the buildings are dispersed east and southeast along Bayou Chene to Tarleton Bayou. Similarly, structures extend west and south along Bayou Chene to Bayou Crook Chene. In proximity to the planned construction area, buildings are shown on the north side of Bayou Chene, along Little Bayou de Plomb, and on the western edge of Lower Cow Island. The sites of some of these buildings probably will be impacted by proposed construction. Unfortunately, the 1935 quadrangle does not indicate the types of buildings (i.e., churches, schools, etc.), nor does it show any other cultural features excepting channel cuts, levees, and benchmarks.

The 1941 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" quadrangle, 15 minute series (Figure 37), shows approximately the same types of cultural features as are illustrated on the 1935 map. Structures are depicted in all of the above-mentioned locales; however, they are fewer in number, especially north of Bayou Chene, along Little Bayou de Plomb, and on the western side of Lower Cow Island. Only buildings are shown; no other features that could represent significant cultural resources are indicated.

The 1960 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" quadrangle, 15 minute series (Figure 38), indicates that by 1960, the Bayou Chene community essentially had been abandoned. The buildings on the south side of Bayou Chene, the former area of high structure (and, apparently, population) density in the settlement, no longer appear. Similarly, no buildings are noted on Little Bayou de Plomb, Bayou Crook Chene, or on the north side of Bayou Chene. Several structures are shown on spoil piles along the Bayou Chene-Tarleton Bayou Cut; however, seven of the ten buildings portrayed appear to have been constructed between 1941 and 1960 and presumably represent camps. No other cultural features, again, with the exception of levees, channel cuts, and benchmarks, are identified on the 1960 quadrangle. One noted difference between this map and the previous USGS maps, is that it shows the "Bayou Chene Oil Field" at the former location of the Bayou Chene community, reflecting the oil development that occurred in the Atchafalaya Basin in the 1940s and 1950s.

The most recent USGS quadrangle depicting the West Access Channel Area is the 1973 "MONGOULOIS, LA" quadrangle, 7.5 minute series. On this map, no cultural features are shown within the project limits; however, three cemeteries are illustrated along the south side of Bayou Chene and Bayou Crook Chene. None of these cemeteries appear on any of the earlier maps. This absence certainly reflects the greater detail of the 7.5 minute quadrangle,

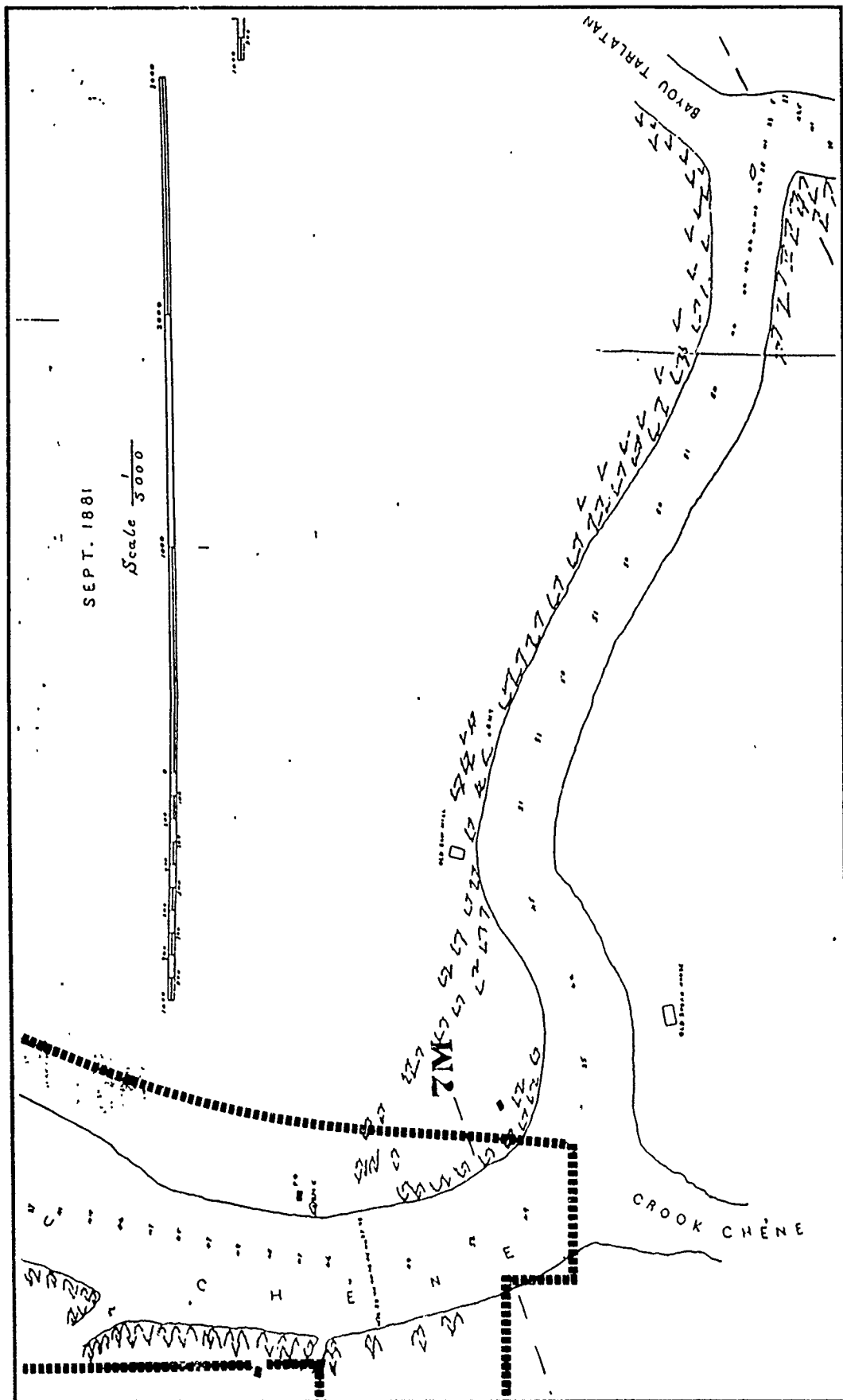


Figure 35. A portion of the 1881 Howell Survey of the Atchafalaya River Basin (Sheet 8) showing cultural features along Bayou Chene. Project limits have been added (source Cartographic Information Center, Louisiana State University).

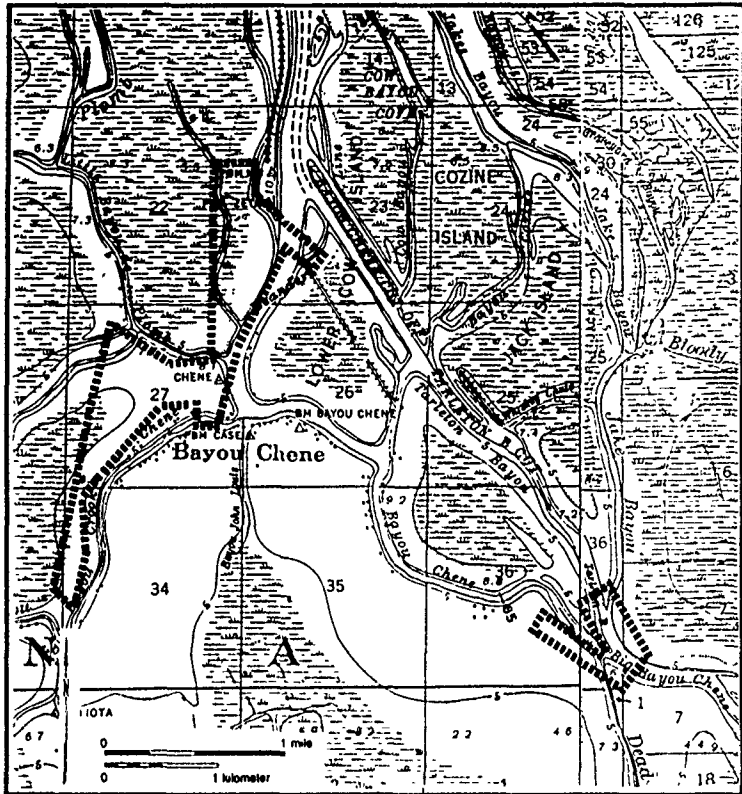


Figure 36. The West Access Channel Area shown on the 1935 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" 15 minute quad-angle.

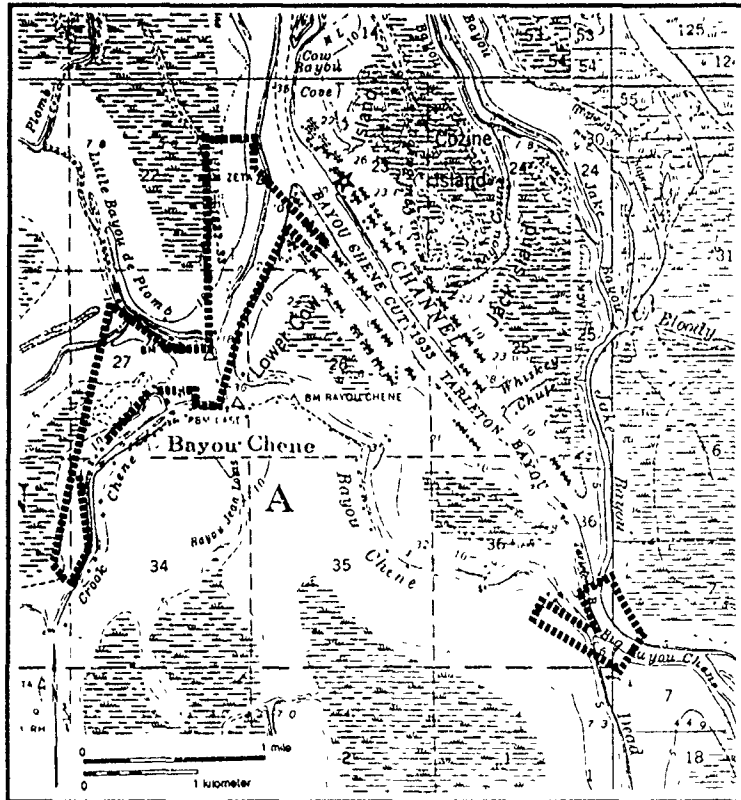


Figure 37. The West Access Channel Area shown on the 1941 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" 15 minute quad-angle.

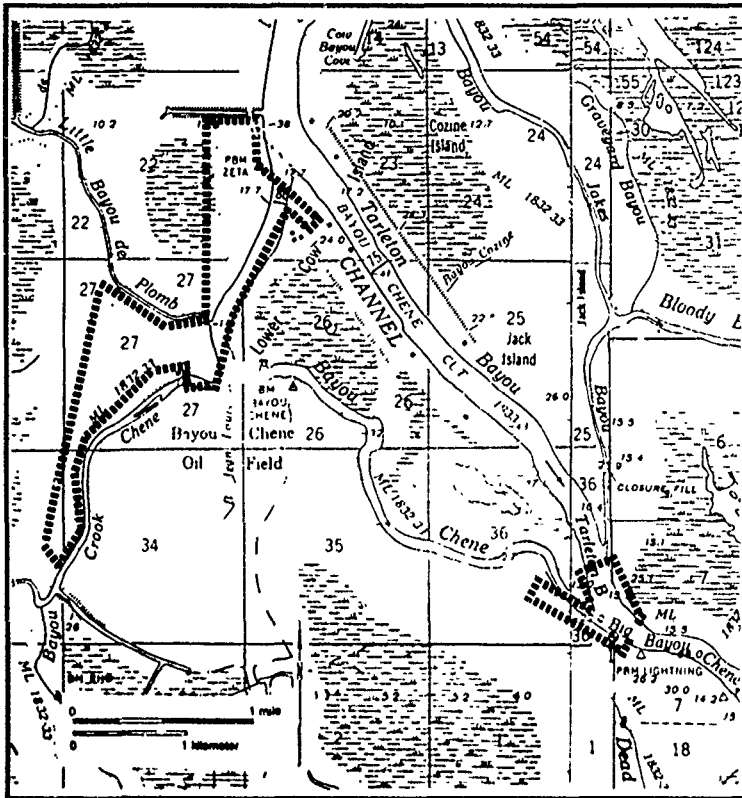


Figure 38. The West Access Channel Area shown on the 1960 USGS "LOREAUVILLE, LA" 15 minute quadrangle.

and not that the graveyards are of recent origin. It is probable that each cemetery served a different group of families or denominations throughout most of the community's history, which dates at least to the 1840s. Another feature shown on this 1973 map, and on the 1984 1:100,000 quadrangle of the same area (see Figure 34), is the tremendous amount of dredged material deposited along the southern bank of Bayou Chene, in the vicinity of the former locations of many structures associated with the community.

The historic evidence indicates that Bayou Chene was an important east-west route for watercraft during most of the nineteenth century, and was probably used as such back into prehistoric times. During the nineteenth and early-twentieth century a number of landings and docking facilities were located along Bayou Chene, and probably the lower areas of Bayou de Plomb. These were associated with sugar plantations, sawmills, a variety of other commercial facilities, and private residences. This long and intensive history of use indicates that present and former channel areas have a high potential for containing watercraft remains resulting from losses, as well as abandonment. These remains should represent a fairly wide range of boat types of varying ages. Further, some portions of Bayou Chene within the project area have been relatively stable for, at least, the past 150 years, and the modern channel boundaries correspond closely to those of the mid-nineteenth century or earlier. This suggests that vessels lost or abandoned in Bayou Chene in the past, will be within the limits of the modern bayou channel.

Recommendations

The West Access Channel Area is located along Bayou Chene, the site of a mid-nineteenth century sugar plantation settlement, which changed into a swamper/fisherman community during the late nineteenth century. This area represents the most intensive and extensive historic occupation of the three study areas considered, and it probably was the only one with a

long-term, year-round population. This long and intensive history of use, plus the unique geological environment of the West Access Channel Area, were considered when developing the techniques to be used in the archeological field survey. The cartographic and geological sources examined, plus field observations, indicated that a substantial amount of recent sedimentation blankets the planned construction area. In light of this, the originally planned program of extensive, controlled shovel testing, was abandoned in favor of a program utilizing magnetometer survey and auger testing. This testing program would emphasize those areas where cultural resources had been identified from historic sources. In addition to the terrestrial survey areas, three sections of streams were selected for riverine magnetometer survey work. These three areas had been identified for survey in the Scope of Services.

CHAPTER 5: FIELD INVESTIGATIONS

Fieldwork for the Cross Basin project was conducted during April and May of 1989. It involved the use of several investigative techniques, the implementation of which depended on the current setting and geological history of specific locales, and the anticipated archeological remains. Field procedures included remote-sensing survey of several riverine and lake areas, using magnetometer and fathometer; pedestrian magnetometer survey of selected terrestrial areas; systematic auger testing (50-m interval, 2-m depth) of selected terrestrial areas; and surface examination of visible stream banks and spoil piles. For the most part, the survey was conducted during a period of relatively high water within the Atchafalaya Basin. High-water conditions were most advantageous for the riverine magnetometer survey, although somewhat disadvantageous for the terrestrial survey. While the high water enabled easier access to some areas, it also made other areas more difficult to examine because many stream banks and low-lying areas were submerged.

The survey results are discussed by geographic area, and the three major areas are the East Freshwater Channel Area (Tensas Bayou Area), the West Access Channel Area (Bayou Chene Area), and the Old Atchafalaya Area. These three areas are further subdivided into "subareas," each of which, because of variability in current setting and/or past history, was treated somewhat differently during the field investigations. A listing of these subareas is provided in Table 5. Subareas 1 through 5 are located within the East Freshwater Channel Area, and Subareas 6 through 10 are located within the West Access Channel Area. Subarea 11 comprises the entire Old Atchafalaya Area.

Table 5. Descriptions Of Major Survey Subareas.

SUBAREA	DESCRIPTION/LOCATION
1	Spoil disposal area south of Grand River and east of Little Tensas Bayou
2	Existing channel at confluence of Grand River and Little Tensas Bayou
3	Old Grand River channel west of Little Tensas Bayou and east of Blue Hole
4	Blue Hole and spoil disposal/new channel area west of Cowpen-Little Tensas Cut
5	Modern head of Little Tensas Bayou at confluence with Atchafalaya River
6	Disposal area north and west of former Bayou Chene head and Atchafalaya River bank
7	Hippy Hole and area east of ephemeral Bayou Chene channel
8	Disposal area north of Bayou Crook Chene, south bank of Bayou de Plomb and area west of ephemeral Bayou Chene channel
9	Bayou Crook Chene channel west of Bayou Jean Louis
10	Modern head of Bayou Chene at confluence with Atchafalaya River
11	Confluence of Atchafalaya River and Whiskey Bay Pilot Channel

East Freshwater Channel Area

The East Freshwater Channel Area is located along Grand River where the eight channels of Tensas Bayou intersect the south bank of Grand River. As a result of both natural accretion and previous Corps of Engineers' channelization efforts, only two of the eight Tensas Bayou channels are currently navigable. These channels are: (1) the 7th Tensas (Blind Tensas), presently one of the main routes of the Atchafalaya River, and (2) the 1st Tensas (Little Tensas Bayou), which serves as the feeder channel for Grand River (see Figures 3 and 6). A cutoff lake, representing a portion of the former Grand River channel, and known today as Blue Hole, occupies much of the western end of the project area (Figure 39). An ephemeral channel follows most of the remaining abandoned Grand River channel west of Little Tensas Bayou. For convenience of discussion, the East Freshwater Channel Area is divided into five subareas. These are: (1) the east spoil area (east of Little Tensas Bayou and south of Grand River), (2) the confluence of Grand River and Little Tensas Bayou (within the active channel), (3) the old Grand River channel (west of Grand River-Little Tensas Bayou confluence, including channel banks, ephemeral channel and Blue Hole), (4) the west spoil area (south of Blue Hole and west of Blind Tensas Cut), and (5) the present head of Little Tensas Bayou (confluence of Little Tensas Bayou and Atchafalaya River) (Figure 39).

1. East Spoil Disposal Subarea

The East Spoil Disposal Subarea represents a location slated for the deposition of dredged material. Survey procedures for this subarea included inspection of exposed stream banks, inspection of dredge spoil and artificial levees, and auger testing of high probability areas. Auger testing in this area was confined to the east bank of Little Tensas Bayou, the bank at the Grand River-Little Tensas Bayou confluence, and the banks of three relict stream channels which crossed the right-of-way of the south spoil containment levee (Figure 39). Additionally, pedestrian inspections were made of existing spoil piles along the south bank of Grand River and within the proposed spoil disposal area. No cultural remains were encountered within this survey area.

2. Grand River-Little Tensas Bayou Confluence Subarea

This subarea is located within the present Grand River and Little Tensas Bayou channels (Figure 39). Examination of this area involved a riverine remote-sensing survey. The survey was conducted with a 21-foot survey vessel, and the remote-sensing equipment used included a Geometrics Model G-806 magnetometer with a Soltec VP-67239 analog recorder, and a King 1060 chart recording fathometer. Positioning was achieved with a King 8001 Loran C system. The Loran C was interfaced with the fathometer to print latitude/longitude coordinates on the fathometer record at selected intervals. The magnetometer sensor was boomed 3 m (10 ft) forward of the survey vessel, beyond the limits of magnetic interference. The fathometer transducer was attached over the stern of the boat. In order to adequately cover the area, a series of survey lines were run, generally parallel with the axes of the water body segments being examined. These transects were spaced at intervals of 30 m (100 ft) or less, except in the shallow-water areas near banklines. The Loran C system was interrogated at frequent intervals to obtain latitude/longitude positions. These positioning points were generally spaced between 30 and 150 m apart, dependent upon the setting and conditions. The accuracy of the Loran C system is on the order of ± 10 m, less accurate than microwave systems, but certainly within the range of precision needed for a survey level study. Additionally, the Loran C is more efficient and cost-effective than is a microwave system when used in a survey situation. The locations of the survey transects run by boat in this area (Transects 36 through 41) are shown in Figure 39. No magnetic anomalies were recorded.

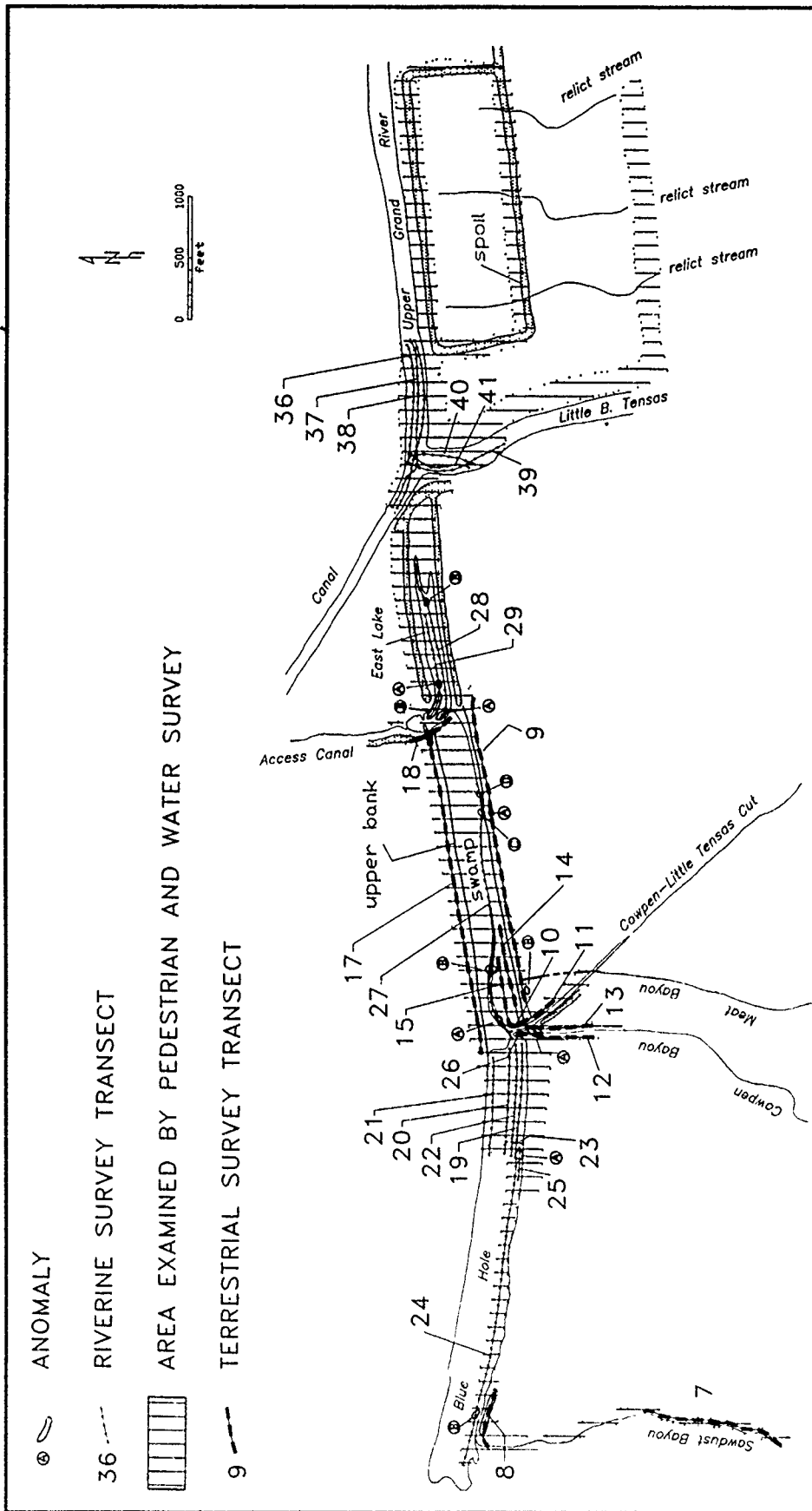


Figure 39. Map of the northern section of the East Freshwater Channel Area showing locations of magnetometer transects.

3. Old Grand River Channel Subarea

This subarea extends from the confluence of Grand River and Little Tensas Bayou westward to Blue Hole. It includes the partially filled channel itself, plus a portion of the natural levee above the banks of the old channel. Moving from east to west, as shown in Figure 39, the survey area contains a plugged channel, a small, cutoff lake called East Lake, a winding ephemeral stream within a nearly-filled portion of the larger channel, and a large cutoff lake known as Blue Hole. Survey techniques employed in this area varied according to the field conditions. In the eastern one-quarter of the area, investigation procedures included a combination of auger testing and visual spoil pile inspection. The spoil piles, apparently, represent dredged material deposited here during the 1950s to close this section of Grand River. The spoil extends westward from Little Tensas Bayou to the confluence of East Lake and the ephemeral stream. At this western end of the spoil deposits, a small canal connects East Lake with a Grand River bypass canal to the north. This small canal serves as a high-water access channel to the survey area. Navigable portions of East Lake were surveyed by boat, using the same equipment and techniques discussed above. Magnetic anomalies were encountered within East Lake along boat Transects 28 and 29 (see Figures 39 and 40, Table 6). These anomalies are most likely related to dredging activity associated with the closure of this section of Grand River. However, there is a small chance that the magnetic anomalies are related to logging or watercraft activities known to have been conducted in this area.

The central section of the Old Grand River Channel area is a partially-filled channel between two elevated banks. Vegetation in the filled channel ranges from cypress swamp to briar thickets, and a small ephemeral stream meanders through the swampy area. At the time of the

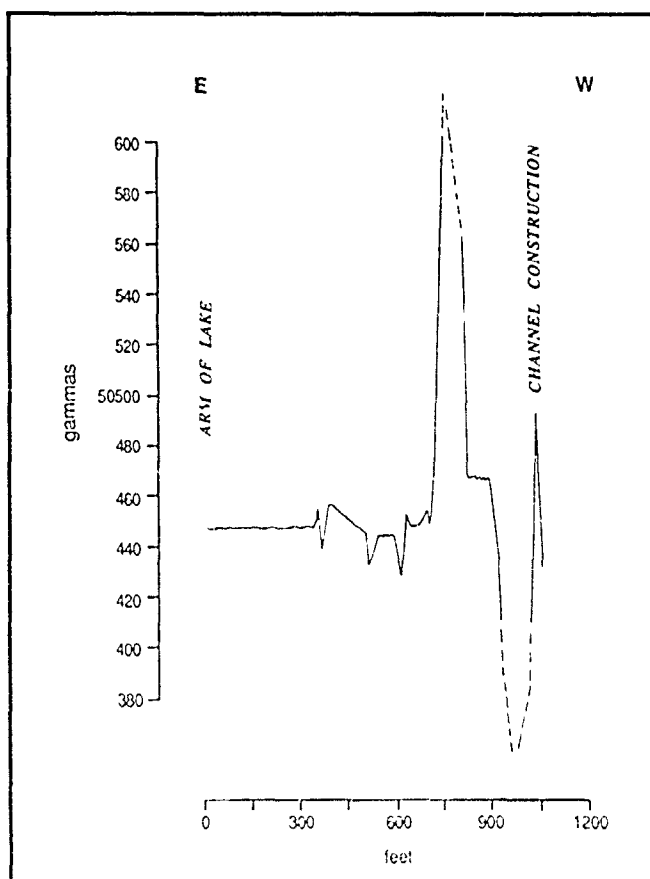


Figure 40. Magnetic profile of magnetometer Transect 29.

Table 6. Terrestrial And Riverine Magnetic Data.

SURVEY SUBAREA	TYPE SURVEY	ANOMALY DESIGN	ANOMALY DEFLECTION	ANOMALY TYPE/LENGTH	ANOMALY SIZE (FT) LENGTH WIDTH	WATER DEPTH (FT)	OBSERVATIONS	RECOM.	STATE PLAIN COORD X AXIS Y AXIS
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	LAND	9 A	M 26		75			A	1936110 572000
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	LAND	9 B	D 64		170		EXPOSED PIPE	N	1934160 571825
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	LAND	10 A	M 10		30		ATV BRIDGE	N	1934100 571800
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	LAND	17 A...	D 452		315			A	1936680 572550
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	LAND	18 A...	C 159		300			A	1936680 572550
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	WATER	27 A	D 72		50	3-5		N	1934110 572110
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	WATER	27 B	M 16		10	3-5		N	1934570 572125
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	WATER	27 C	D 25		20	3-5		N	1936065 572090
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	WATER	27 D	D 110		30	3-5		N	1936200 572110
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	WATER	27 E	M 14		15	3-5		N	1936670 572235
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	WATER	27 F	D 44		15	3-5		N	1936900 572300
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	WATER	28 A	D 40		150	5-10		N	1936835 572550
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	WATER	28 B	D 30		120	3-5		N	1937825 572620
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	WATER	29 A	C 18		300	5-10		N	1937080 572550
3 OLD GRAND RIVER CHANNEL	WATER	29 B	C 644		350	5-10		N	1936940 572600
4 BLUE HOLE AREA	LAND	8 A	M 281		100		OFFIT MILL SITE	A	1930330 572435
4 BLUE HOLE AREA	LAND	13 A	M 134		80		EXPOSED METAL	N	1934950 571900
4 BLUE HOLE AREA	WATER	19 A	D 24		150	5-10		A	1933175 571880
4 BLUE HOLE AREA	WATER	24 A	M 10		150	5-10		A	1933175 571880
4 BLUE HOLE AREA	WATER	24 B	M 8		200	5-10		A	1930370 572350
4 BLUE HOLE AREA	WATER	25 A	D 31		170	5-10		A	1933175 571880
4 BLUE HOLE AREA	WATER	26 A	C 50		60	3-5		A	1934050 571915
5 HEAD OF LITTLE TENSAS BAYOU	WATER	46 A	D 104		80	10-12		A	1936165 559580
5 HEAD OF LITTLE TENSAS BAYOU	WATER	61 A	D 180		240	0-8	FATHOMETER	A	1937260 560700
5 HEAD OF LITTLE TENSAS BAYOU	WATER	65 A	D 20		40		GAGE STATION	N	1936450 560300
5 HEAD OF LITTLE TENSAS BAYOU	WATER	65 B	D 40		50	0-15	FATHOMETER	N	1936340 560340
5 HEAD OF LITTLE TENSAS BAYOU	WATER	65 C	C 40-65		240	0-20	FATHOMETER	N	1936200 560050
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	LAND	1 A	D 12		600		POSSIBLE HOUSE	EX	1937170 537565
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	LAND	1 B	M 75		75			N	1937315 537915
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	2 A	M 58		50	C 5-8		N	1937150 538165
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	30 A	C 78		350	2-4	TRUCK ON SHORE	A	1937055 536580
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	30 B	D 138		160	2-4	FRONT OF CAMP	A	1937035 536970
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	30 C	C 16		250	2-4		N	1936810 537765
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	30 D	D 10		100	2-4	MOUTH B DE PLOMB	N	1936960 537915
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	30 E	C 10		100	10-15		N	1937475 538670
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	30 F	C 40		150	5-10	SMALL ISLAND	A	1938025 539500
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	30 G	D 15		30	5-10		N	1938160 539680
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	31 A...	M 98		20	10-15		N	1937875 539580
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	33 A...	D 6		30	5-10		N	1937875 539580
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	33 B...	M 10		30	3-5	SMALL ISLAND	A	1938025 539500
7 HIPPIY HOLE AREA	WATER	34 A...	C 27		50	3-5	SMALL ISLAND	A	1938025 539500
8 BAYOU CROOK CHENE/BAYOU DE PLOMB	LAND	3 A	D 332		250		PIPELINE	N	1936615 537710
8 BAYOU CROOK CHENE/BAYOU DE PLOMB	LAND	3	M 16		120		PIPELINE	N	1936715 537400
8 BAYOU CROOK CHENE/BAYOU DE PLOMB	LAND	3 C	D 14		110		PIPELINE	N	1936710 536785
8 BAYOU CROOK CHENE/BAYOU DE PLOMB	LAND	3 D	D 1451		75		PIPELINE	N	1936550 536745
8 BAYOU CROOK CHENE/BAYOU DE PLOMB	LAND	4 A	D 1362		240		CAMP	N	1936615 536900
8 BAYOU CROOK CHENE/BAYOU DE PLOMB	LAND	5 A	M 1065		300		CAMP	A	1936830 536590
8 BAYOU CROOK CHENE/BAYOU DE PLOMB	LAND	6 A	D 306		125		CAMP	A	1936910 536760
8 BAYOU CROOK CHENE/BAYOU DE PLOMB	WATER	70 A	D 63		300	12-18	FATHOMETER	A	1935300 536150
8 BAYOU CROOK CHENE/BAYOU DE PLOMB	WATER	70 B	D 153		370	8-16	FATHOMETER	A	1935670 536320
9 BAYOU CROOK CHENE CHANNEL	WATER	71 A	D 124		170	12-15		A	1936350 536360
9 BAYOU CROOK CHENE CHANNEL	WATER	71 B	D 296		170	8-15	PIPELINE	N	1936495 536350
10 HEAD OF BAYOU CHENE	WATER	74 A	D 321		300	12-24		A	1947350 530635
10 HEAD OF BAYOU CHENE	WATER	75 A	D 83		200	10-12		N	1947125 530740
10 HEAD OF BAYOU CHENE	WATER	83 A	M 16		150	50		N	1948375 530635

* SAME ANOMALY
 A AVOID
 C COMPLEX ANOMALY
 D DIPOLAR ANOMALY
 EX ANOMALIES SELECTED FOR POSSIBLE EXAMINATION
 M MONOPOLAR ANOMALY
 N NO FURTHER WORK RECOMMENDED

field investigation, much of the filled channel area was flooded by 10 to 50 cm of water. Accessible, elevated portions of the area were examined by pedestrian magnetometer survey, and a riverine magnetometer survey was conducted along the small meandering stream. The elevated, relict Grand River channel banks were examined with a combination of pedestrian magnetometer survey and auger testing.

The terrestrial magnetometer survey of this area recorded 3 magnetic anomalies along Transects 9, 10, 17 and 18 (see Figure 39 and Table 6). Anomaly 9-A is located in the vicinity of a structure shown on the 1881 Howell Map, although precise correlation of the magnetic signature with this structure location is uncertain because of the extensive recent landform changes in this area. No cultural remains were encountered despite extensive auger testing to a depth of 2 m at the anomaly location. Nor were cultural materials found during inspection of the spoil piles along either bank of old Grand River in this area. Anomaly 9-A is a small, monopole signature of only 26 gammas intensity covering an area of 22 m across. While the source is most likely to be modern in origin, the presence of a structure at this location in 1881 suggests the possibility that potentially significant cultural remains may exist. If this anomaly location cannot be avoided, the source should be located and identified.

A large, complex magnetic signature was encountered at the east end of Transect 17 (Anomaly 17-A), and along Transect 18 (Anomaly 18-A) (see Table 6, Figure 41). This anomaly was located immediately south of the terminus of a spoil ridge that follows the small access canal at the north end of East Lake. This spot is within an identified high-probability area along the upper bank of the old Grand River channel, and it is possible that the magnetics are produced by buried cultural remains that predate the channel closure. Alternatively, and probably more

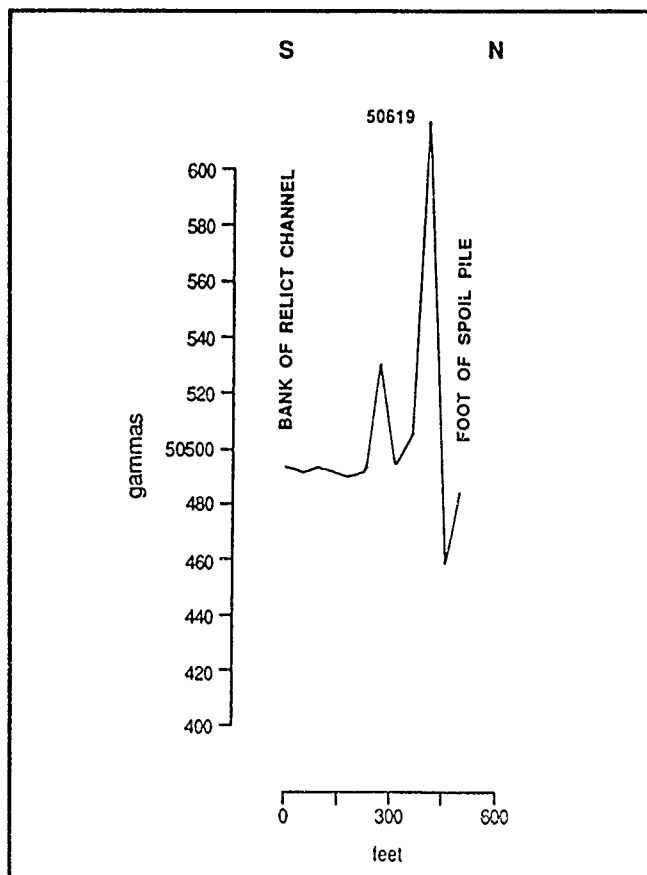


Figure 41. Magnetic profile of magnetometer Transect 18.

likely, is that these magnetics are produced by debris resulting from the dredging associated with the closure of Grand River. Magnetic Anomaly 9-B, located the western end of Transect 9 and the anomaly found along Transect 10 (see Figure 39) appear to be associated with either the modern dredging of the Cowpen-Little Tensas Cut, or with modern hunting activities. An ATV/pedestrian bridge supported by empty 55-gallon drums crosses the Cowpen-Little Tensas Cut near the head of Cowpen Bayou. Debris associated with this structure has produced some of the magnetic anomalies on the east and west sides of the Cowpen-Tensas Cut (Transects 10, 13 and 26).

The final magnetometer transect within this area was conducted by boat. This line, designated Transect 27, was run along the ephemeral channel that meanders through this swampy region. This channel varies in depth according to stage of the river, and the channel width ranges from about 3 to 5 meters. Six anomalies of unknown origin were recorded along this channel (see Figure 39 and Figure 42). All six anomalies are fairly small in size, the largest being 15 m across (see Table 6). It is most probable that the sources are modern debris, deposited in the small channel subsequent to the 1960 closure. Two of the six anomalies, Anomaly 27-C and 27-D, are located within 20 m of the old upper bank of Grand River, in the vicinity of the structures shown on the 1881 Howell map. It is possible that these 2 signatures although small in size, may be related to overbank trash associated with this nineteenth-century structure. If these anomaly locations cannot be avoided, the sources should be located and identified.

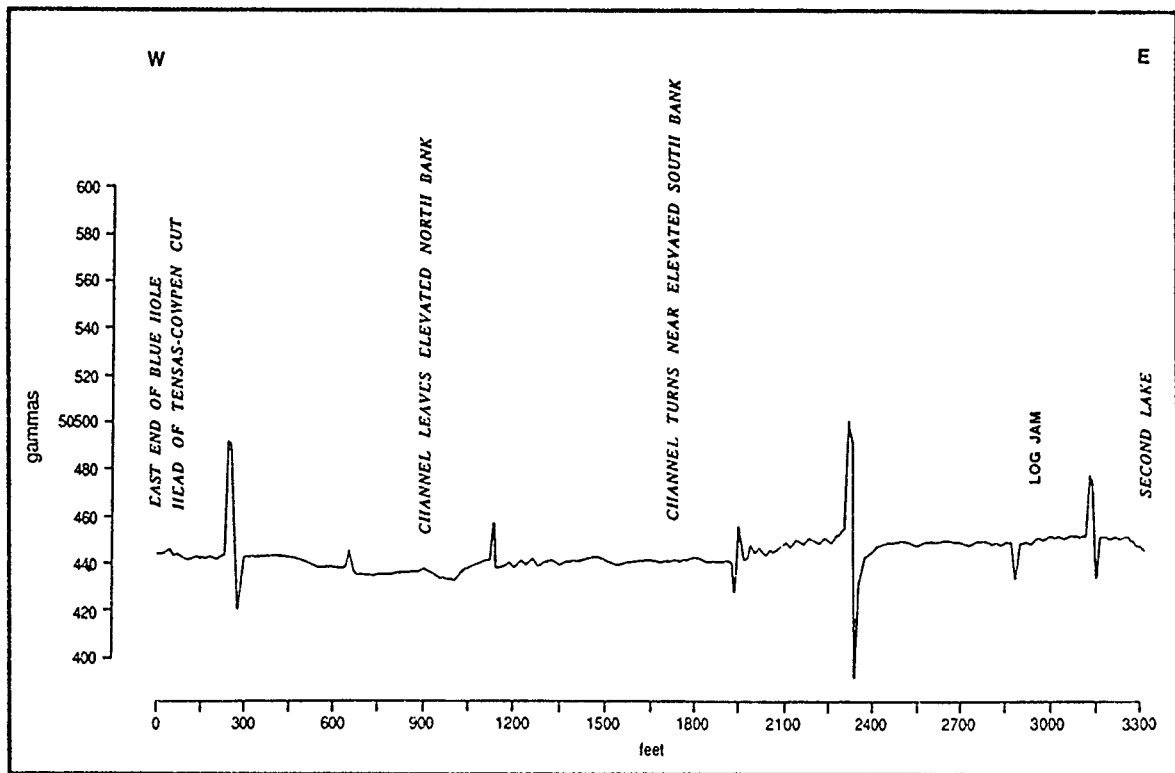


Figure 42. Magnetic profile of riverine magnetometer Transect 27, Old Grand River Channel Subarea.

4. Blue Hole, Disposal Area, and New Channel Cut Subarea

The western section of the project area included the eastern end of the cutoff lake known as Blue Hole, plus a proposed spoil disposal area and new channel located south and southwest of Blue Hole. Survey of Blue Hole was conducted by boat with the magnetometer mounted from the bow. Survey coverage consisted of several transects (Transects 19 through 25) run in the accessible portions of the lake (see Figure 39). Five magnetic anomalies were recorded during the riverine survey of Blue Hole (see Table 6 and Figure 39). Three of these anomalies, designated 19-A, 24-A, and 25-A, apparently represent the same source encountered on adjacent lines (Figure 43). This is a large magnetic signature, measuring about 50 m by 75 m in size and is "complex" in nature; that is it shows multiple magnetic highs and lows. The magnetic readings, however, are not very intense, measuring only 31 gammas. This anomaly is located in shallow water along the existing south bank of Blue Hole, at the edge of the project area.

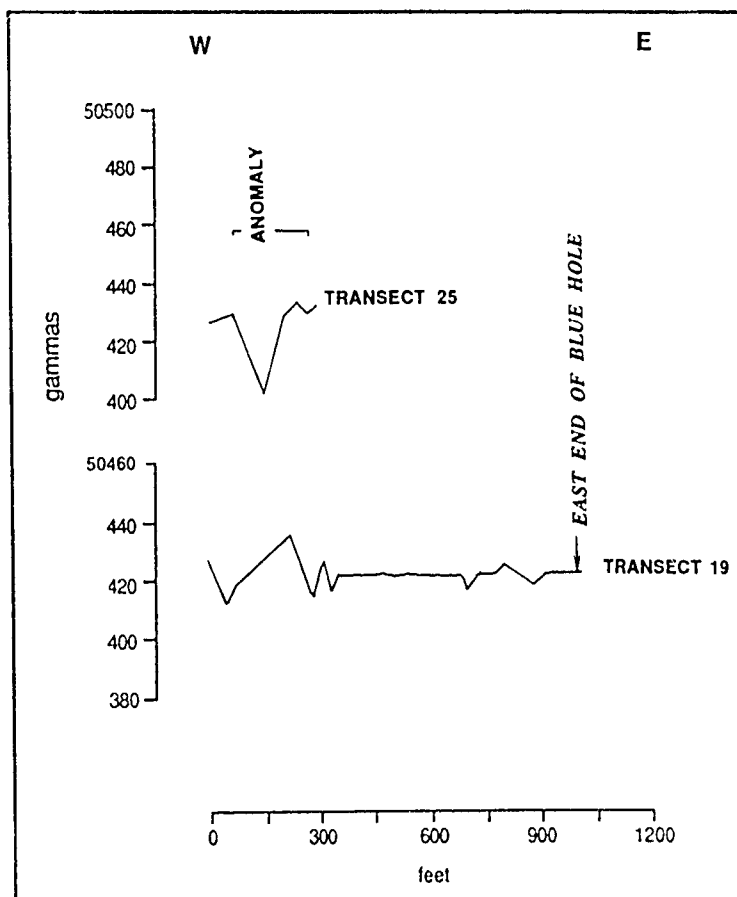


Figure 43. Magnetic profiles of magnetometer Transects 19 and 25.

The characteristics of this signature, i.e. low intensity, complexity (multiple peaks), and large area are similar to those of known shipwrecks (Pearson and Saltus 1989). These characteristics, also, have been noted for overbank trash and debris deposits (Pearson and Saltus 1989), although, no such material was observed on the bank adjacent to the anomaly. The low intensity of the signatures may tend to support buried trash and debris as the source,

however, a buried vessel containing only a small amount of structural iron (e.g., a wooden barge), also, may not produce an extremely intense anomaly.

This anomaly, therefore, may be related to a buried vessel or to buried trash and debris. Considering the amount of nineteenth-century lumbering activity in this area, either source could represent significant cultural remains. If this anomaly location cannot be avoided, its source be located and identified.

Auger testing and spoil pile inspection failed to reveal any cultural remains along the south bank of Blue Hole including the area adjacent to the large anomaly, within the spoil disposal area to the south, or along the proposed new channel area along the east bank of the Atchafalaya River.

Although it fell outside of the project area, another recorded magnetic anomaly is worthy of note. This anomaly was encountered along Transect 8 (Figure 44) while making an exploratory magnetometer survey at the reported location of the nineteenth-century Offits sawmill, at the confluence of Grand River (Blue Hole) and Sawdust Bayou (see Figure 39 and Table 6). Should future alignment changes result in impacts to this area, an effort should be made to locate the source of the magnetics, since it could be the remains of the sawmill.

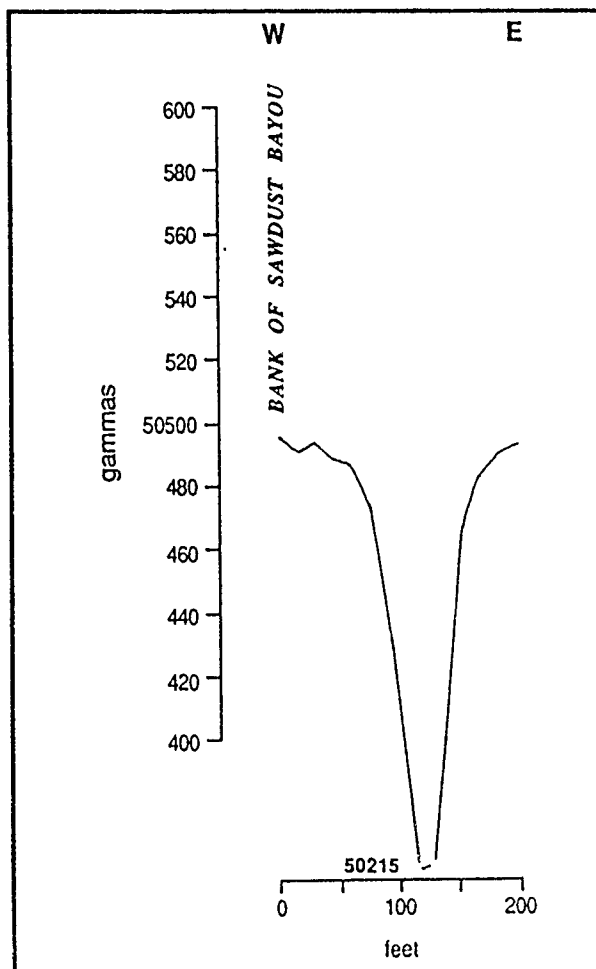


Figure 44. Magnetic profile of magnetometer Transect 8.

The ephemeral channels of Sawdust Bayou, Cowpen Bayou, and Meat Bayou are little more than ditches today, and, in the case of Sawdust Bayou, the channel is physically discernable only within 100 m of the bank of Blue Hole. Beyond that point, the relict channel is expressed only as a change in vegetation, with a scattered line of cypress trees marking the former channel location. The banks of these streams and adjacent disposal areas were examined by pedestrian survey and auger testing. No cultural remains were found in the proposed disposal area, the channel locations south and west of Blue Hole, or along the east bank of the Atchafalaya River where the proposed new Grand River channel will exit.

5. Head of Tensas Bayou Subarea

A riverine magnetometer survey was conducted within the Atchafalaya River (former Lake Mongoulois) and within Little Tensas Bayou at the confluence of these two channels (Figure 45). As a result of Corps of Engineers' channel modifications during the 1960s, the flow of Little Tensas Bayou has reversed its direction. The confluence at the Atchafalaya River was once the channel mouth; today it is the head, such that the flow is now from south to north. The survey was conducted using the same instrumentation as were used at the confluence of Grand River and Little Tensas Bayou. Survey coverage was achieved with 28 survey transects as shown in Figure 45. Five magnetic anomalies were recorded during the survey (Figure 45,

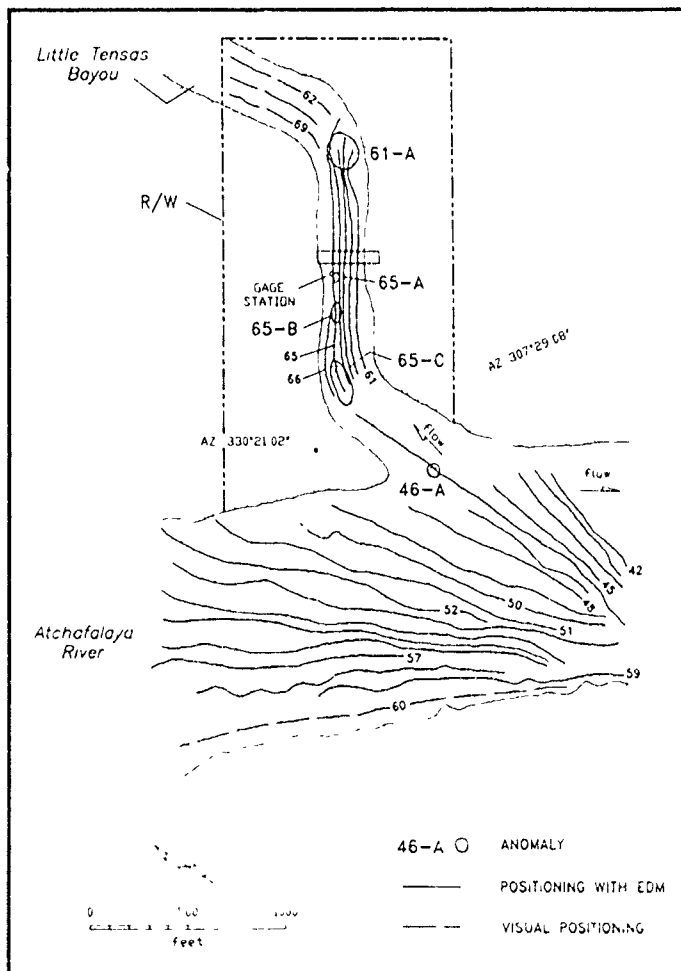


Figure 45. Locations of riverine survey transects and magnetometer anomalies at the head of Little Tensas Bayou.

see Table 6). All except one of these anomalies are within 180 m (600 ft) of a gage station located near the west bank of Little Tensas Bayou. The gage station itself was recorded as Anomaly 65-A, as illustrated in Figure 46. Anomaly 61-A appears as a large magnetic signature centered about 165 m (540 ft) north of the gage station (see Figure 45, Figure 47). This 180-gamma, bipolar signature is 73 m (240 ft) long and it extends across the entire width of the bayou. The fathometer record over Anomaly 61-A indicates an elevated bottom feature

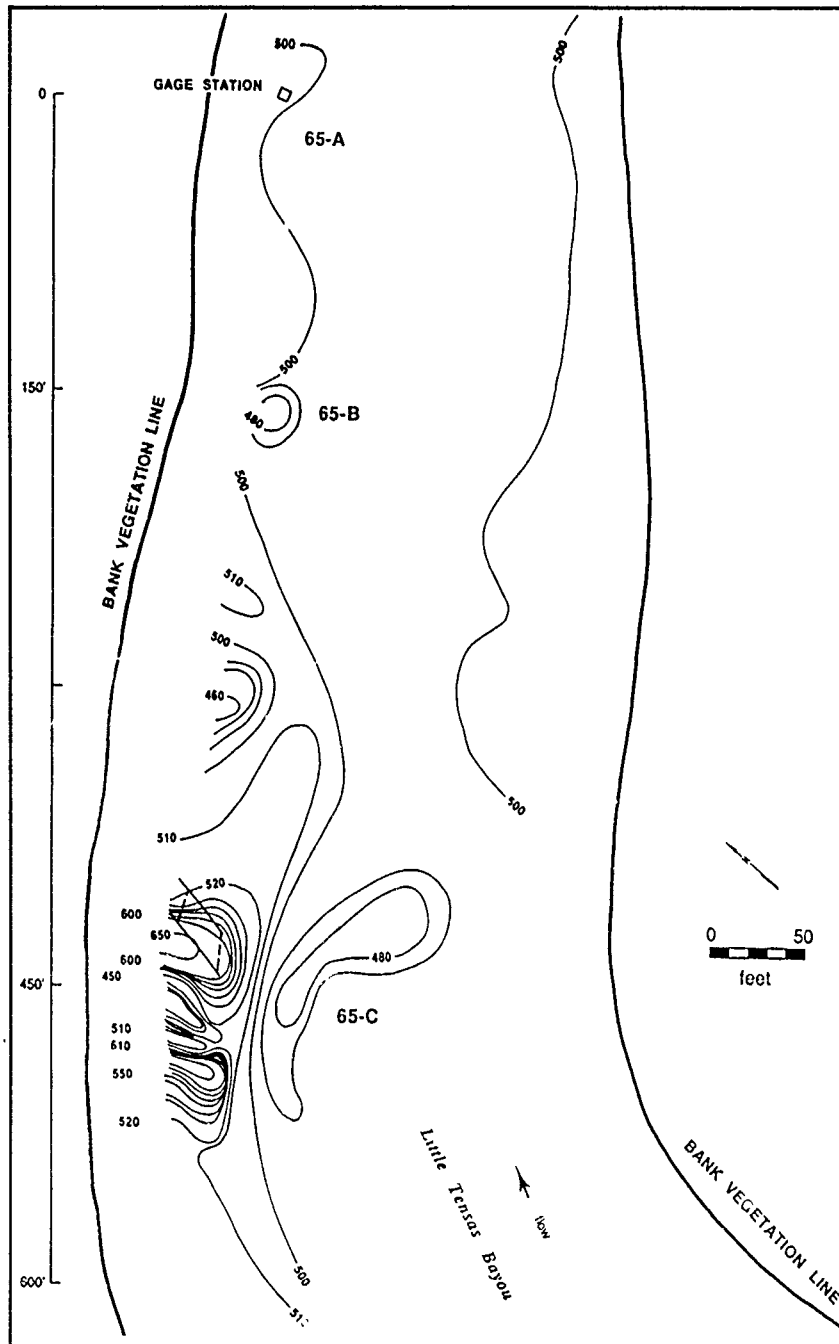


Figure 46. Magnetic anomalies recorded in the mouth of Little Tensas Bayou, south end of the survey area.

on three of the survey lines (Figure 47). The two outside lines indicate a possible "U"-shaped structure with an elevation of 1 to 1.5 m above the river bottom, similar to the sides of a vessel about 3 to 6 m wide. The middle line indicates an elevated, flat area with a similar width. The estimated length of this feature is about 51 m (170 ft). The fathometer data suggest a vessel, possibly a barge, lying in about 5 to 7 m of water.

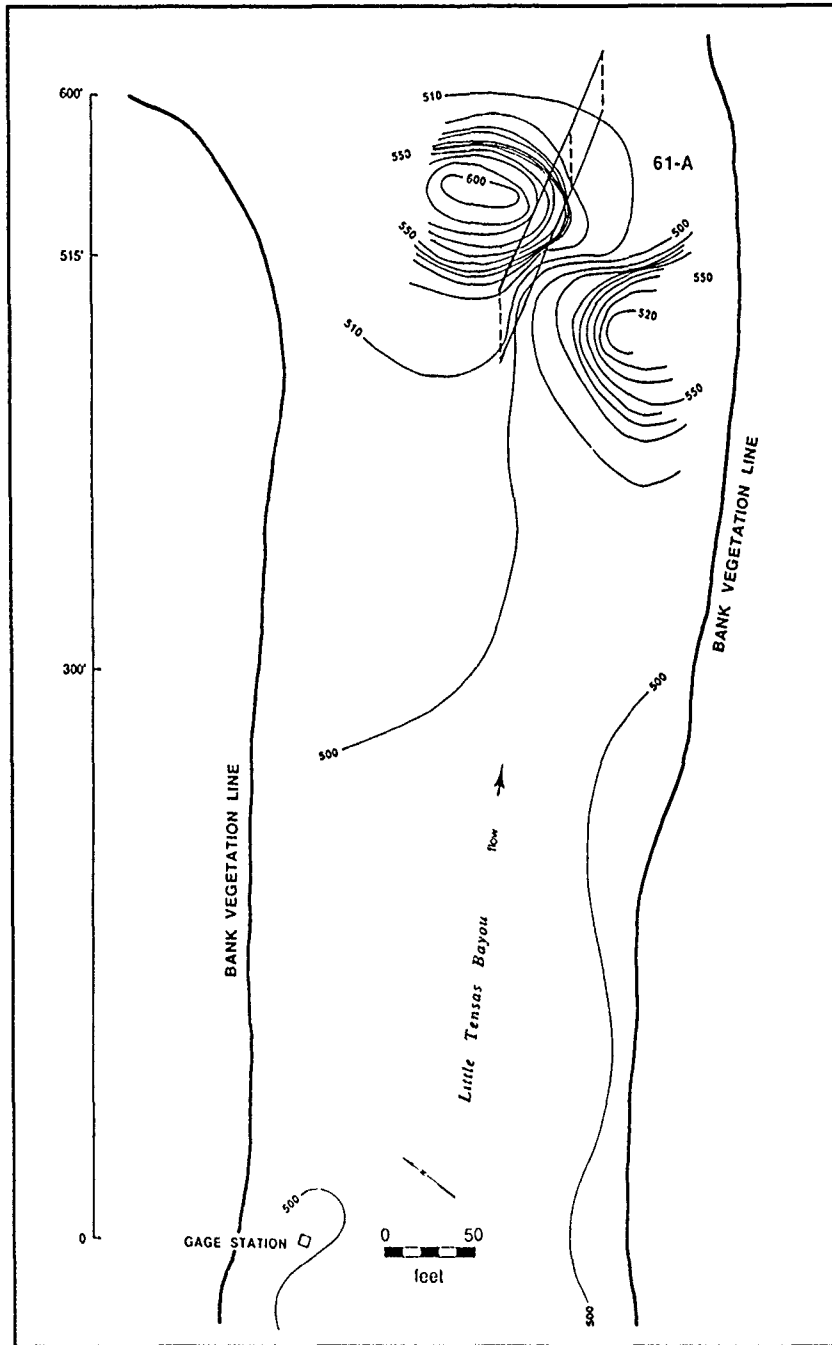


Figure 47. Magnetic anomalies recorded in the mouth of Little Tensas Bayou, north end of the survey area.

Anomaly 65-B, located 45 m south of the gage station, is a 30-gamma, dipolar anomaly lying adjacent to the west bank of Little Tensas Bayou. This signature appears to be associated with an unidentified object (possible snag ?) which projects above the bottom about 1 m. Just downstream, the complex magnetic area designated Anomaly 65-C, is composed of multiple, 40-to-65-gamma anomalies (see Figure 46). This area of magnetics extends about 75 to 180 m south of the gage station on the western bank, and extending out into the waterway about 50 m (see Figure 46). Within this area, fathometer records revealed an unidentified bottom feature measuring about 5 by 15 m and projecting about 1.5 m above the bottom. The magnetic signatures from this area below the gage station are similar to those recorded by Alan Saltus at historic landings on other Louisiana streams (Saltus 1985, 1986, 1987 and 1988). Those studies, and others, have revealed that a variety of trash and debris, as well as sunken and buried watercraft, tend to be concentrated at and near landing areas. Careful examination of the magnetic signatures of Anomalies 65-B and 65-C, suggests they are more likely to reflect overbank trash deposits than sunken vessels.

The final anomaly recorded in this subarea was located at the confluence of Little Tensas Bayou and the Atchafalaya River (see Figure 45 and Table 6, Figure 48). This anomaly, designated Anomaly 46-A, registers a 104-gamma deflection and is located in about 7.5 m of water (-10 ft MSL). The fathometer records indicated no bottom features associated with the magnetics, and the source for the anomaly was undetermined.

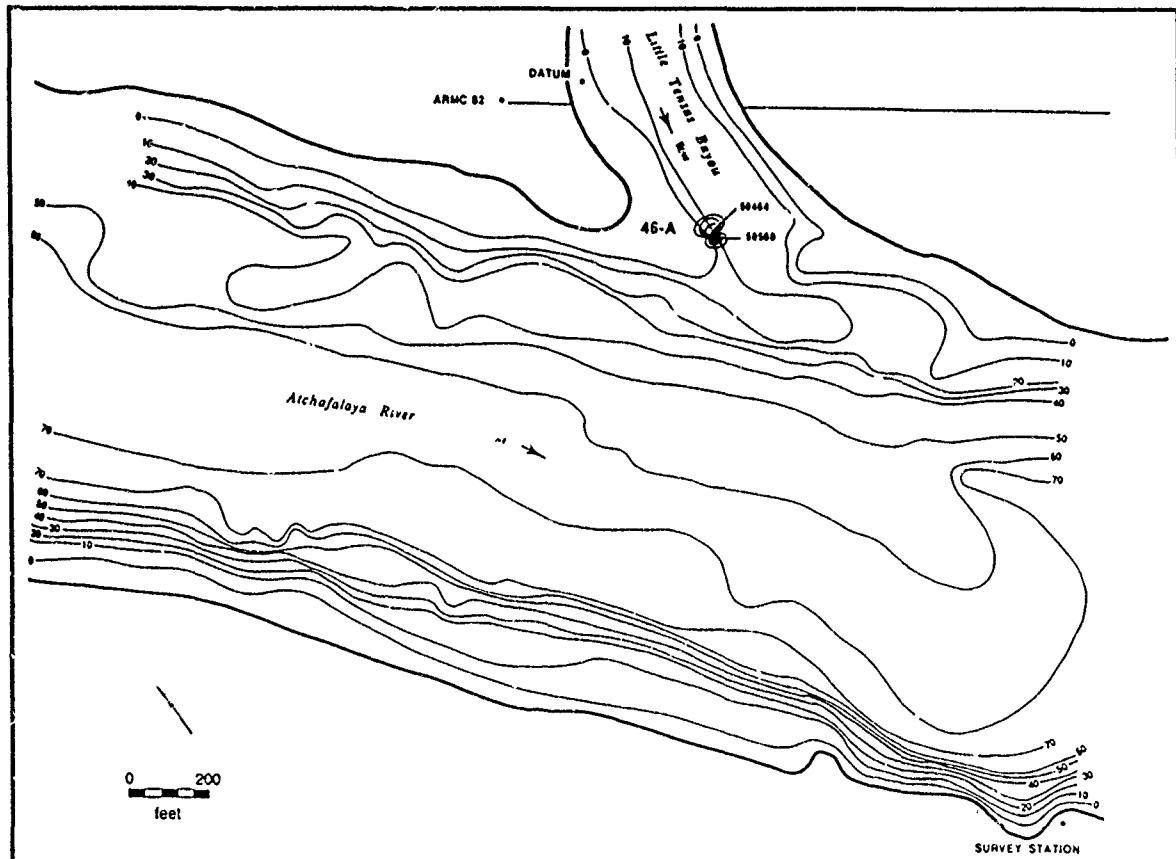


Figure 48. Bathymetric contours and magnetic anomalies in the Atchafalaya River at the mouth of Little Tensas Bayou.

West Access Channel Area

The West Access Channel Area was subdivided into 5 subareas, each of which offered different natural settings requiring slightly different field approaches (see Table 5). These subareas are discussed separately below.

6. Former Bayou Chene Head and Spoil Disposal Subarea

The sixth area surveyed is located along the west bank of the Atchafalaya River in the vicinity of the Bayou Chene channel plug (Figure 49). This area includes a proposed spoil disposal location and the proposed new Bayou Chene channel alignment. The intended construction will reopen the northern end of Bayou Chene, returning the flow pattern to its pre-1950 conditions. Archeological investigations in this area included pedestrian survey with careful visual inspection of spoil piles, pipelines, and exposed stream banks. The only possible cultural remains discovered were *Rangia cuneata* shells found along the west bank of the Atchafalaya River, near the proposed new channel opening into Bayou Chene. Although the survey was conducted at a time of relatively high water, scattered *Rangia* shells were observed along the exposed riverbank in the vicinity of the Bayou Chene channel plug. An apparently in-situ *Rangia* lens was found immediately upstream from the modern plug area (Figures 49, 50, and 51). This exposure is 5-to-10 cm-thick, and extends along the bank for a distance of 15 m. When first discovered, the *Rangia* zone was located immediately above the existing

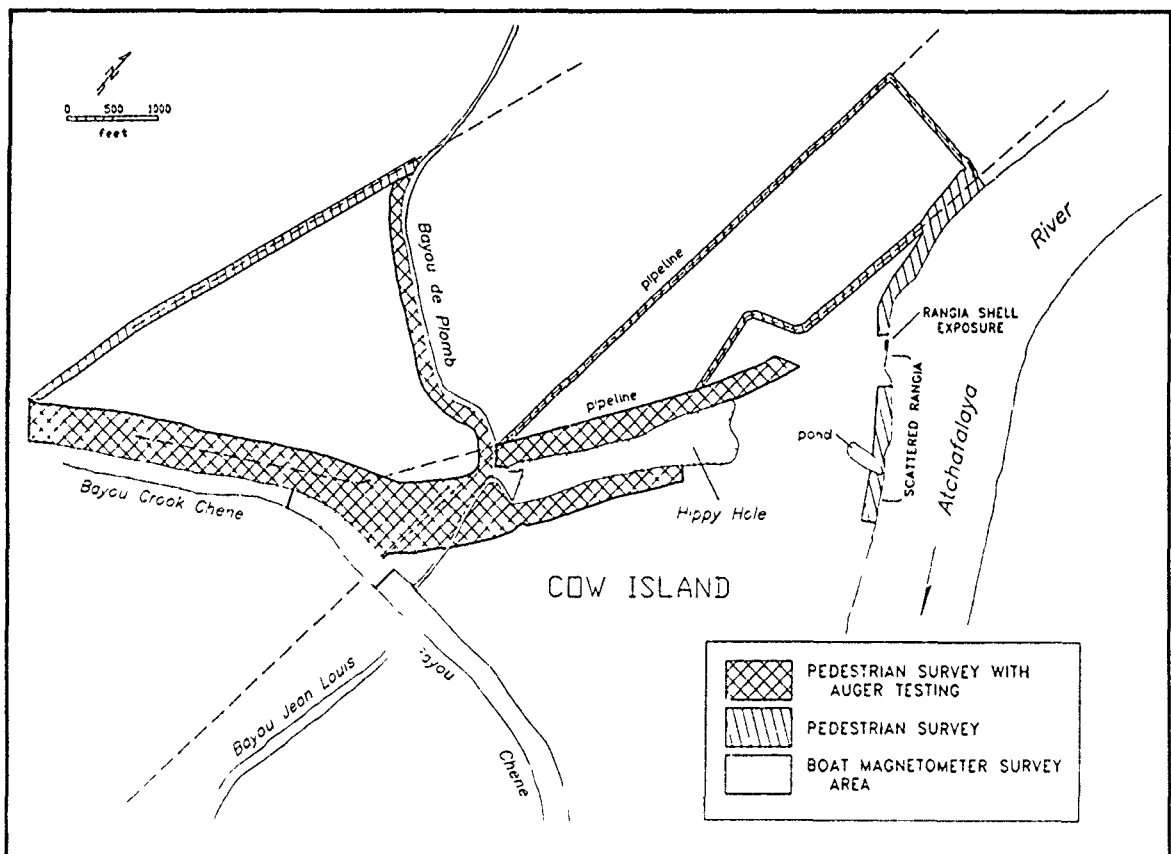


Figure 49. Areas surveyed near the confluence of Bayou Chene and Bayou Crook Chene.



Figure 50. Coring at the *Rangia* shell exposure along the Atchafalaya Main Channel.

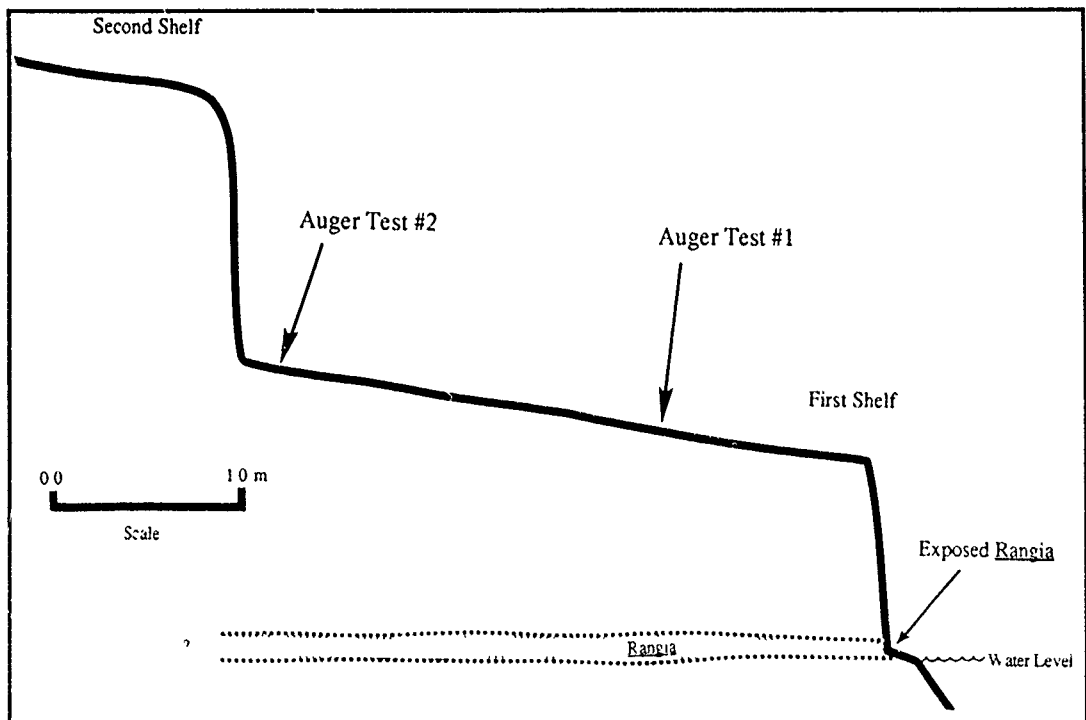


Figure 51. Profile of the Atchafalaya River bank at the *Rangia* shell exposure showing auger test locations and the projected extension of the shell lens.

water level. Two auger tests were placed at distances of 1 and 3 m west of the bankline exposure (see Figure 51). *Rangia*, embedded in black, silty clay, was encountered in both auger tests at a depth equivalent to the bankline exposure. No other cultural remains were found in the auger tests or along the bankline exposure. A planned return to the locality to conduct more extensive testing was thwarted when the river rose abruptly, submerging the *Rangia* zone beneath 40 to 50 cm of water. Although this shell deposit is certainly a cultural feature, it is located on a landform of quite recent origin. A comparison of the original township plat maps (surveyed in the winter of 1832-33) with more recent maps, indicates that the location of the shell deposit fell within the confines of Lake Mongoulois through the nineteenth century, and within the channel of Bayou Chene in 1957 (Figure 52). Therefore, the deposition of the shell lens has to post-date 1957, and, presumably, it represents the remains of a modern shell road or landing, perhaps associated with the filling of the Bayou Chene channel in the 1960s, or with recent oil field activity in the area.

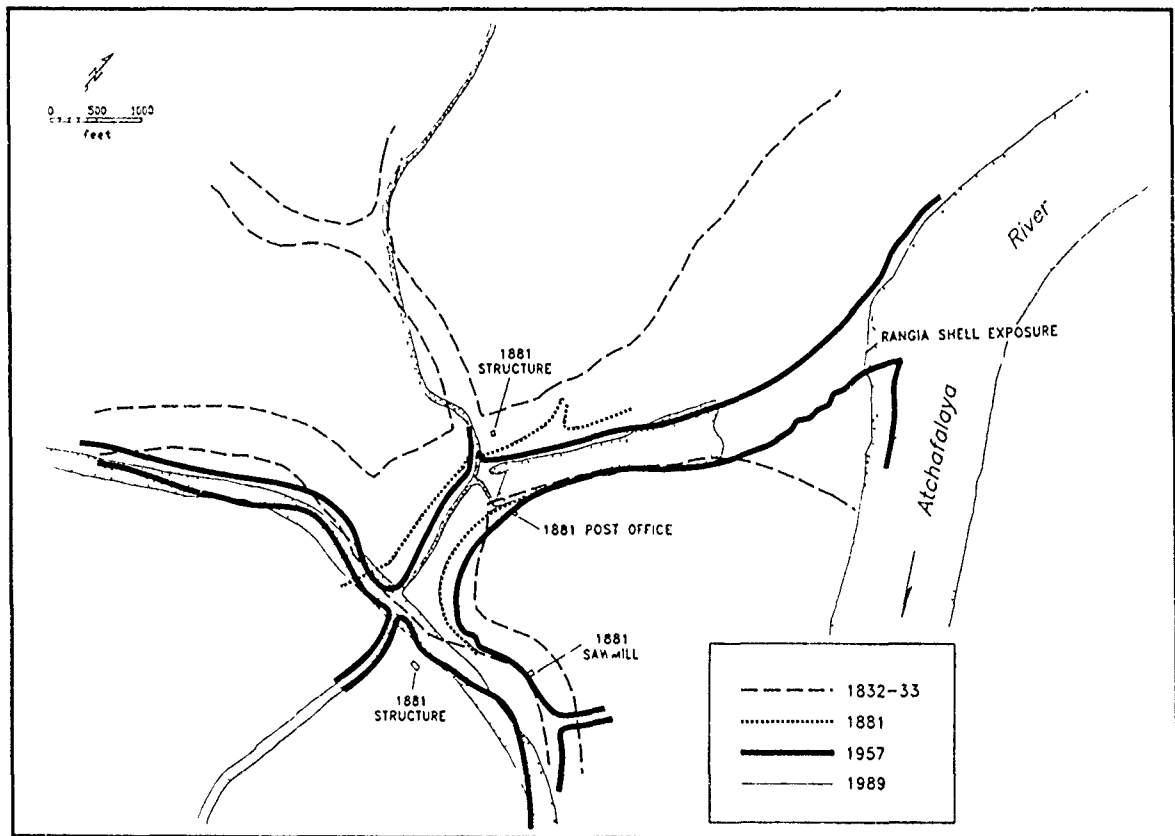


Figure 52. Overlay of historic channel locations in the Bayou Chene area. The location of the *Rangia* shell deposit discovered during the survey is shown.

7. Hippy Hole Subarea

The seventh area surveyed was within, and along both banks, of a remnant of old Bayou Chene/Lake Mongoulois; today called Hippy Hole (see Figure 49, Figure 53). This artificially-formed, cutoff lake was named by local fishermen after a field of marijuana was found along its banks by local law enforcement agents about 15 years ago. The survey techniques used in this area included pedestrian survey with auger testing, visual bankline inspection, pedestrian magnetometer survey and riverine magnetometer survey. Historical research had revealed that

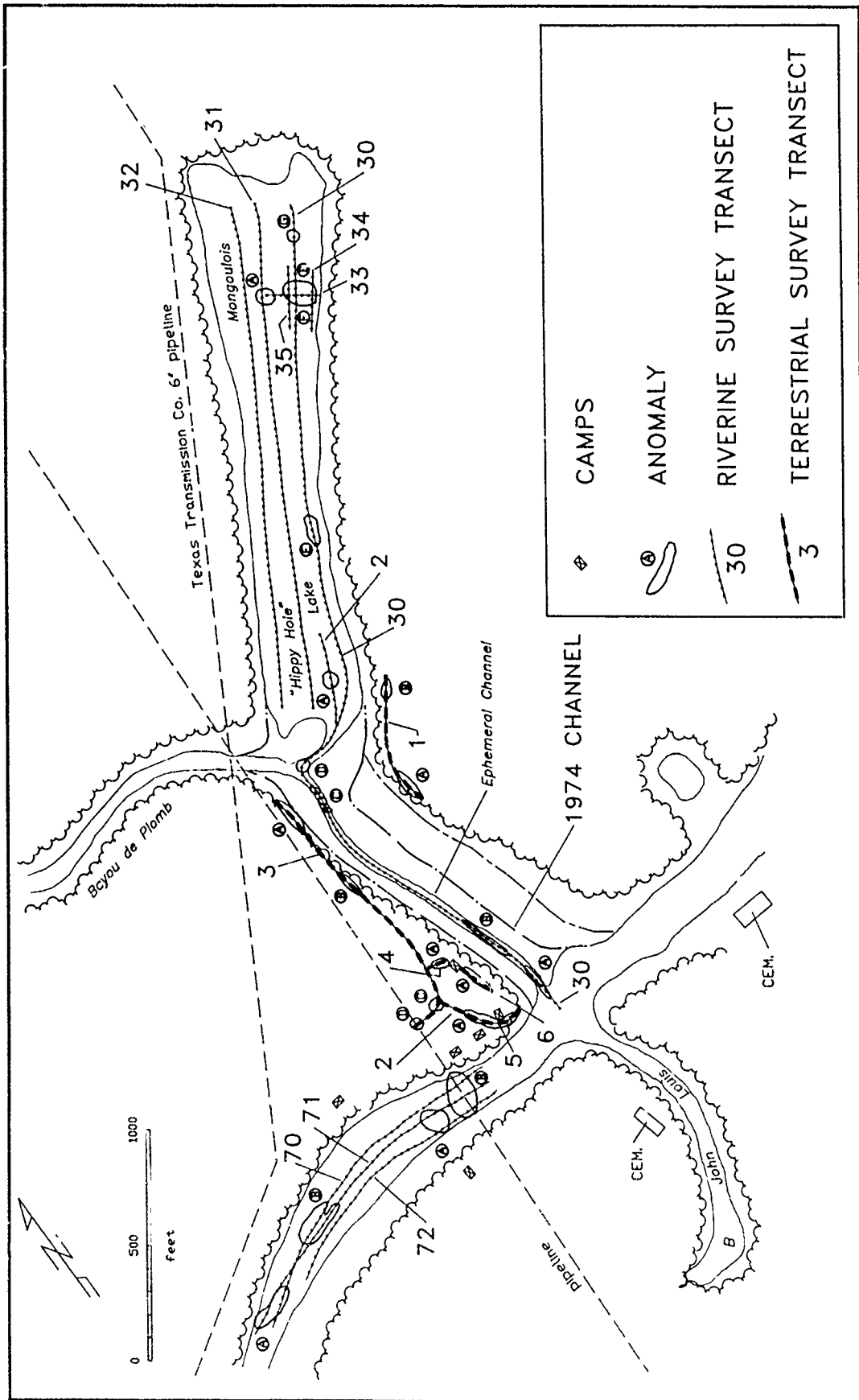


Figure 53. Magnetometer survey transects and magnetic anomalies in the Bayou Chene/Hippy Hole area.

the banks of Bayou Chene in this area had been extensively occupied through the nineteenth and into the twentieth century. Additionally, there was the possibility that older, aboriginal settlements had been located here. Despite the intensive survey coverage, no evidence of cultural remains was found, other than magnetic anomalies along some of the magnetometer transects. Transect 1 was placed in the vicinity of the suspected nineteenth-century Verret post office, store, and house at the southwestern corner of the Hippy Hole. The former Verret site appears to be located on a relatively stable point of land which may have been formed by 1832 or earlier (see "1881 Post Office" in Figure 52). Only two low-deflection magnetic anomalies were recorded in this area, and auger testing failed to locate any subsurface artifacts or soil strata that might indicate cultural deposits (see Table 6). Although no cultural remains were encountered, it is possible that some remains associated with the old Verret post office/store/home exist, but this evidence is now buried beneath 2 m or more of recent alluvium.

At least nine anomalies of varying size and intensity were found along the riverine magnetometer transects in the Hippy Hole itself (see Figure 53). The largest were located along the ephemeral Bayou Chene channel (Anomalies 30-A and 30-B) and at the north end of Hippy Hole (Anomaly 30-F) (Figure 54). All of these signatures were recorded on a long survey transect extending from Bayou Chene to the northern end of Hippy Hole (Figure 53). Anomalies 30-A and 30-B appear to be located immediately outside of the project area and can probably be avoided. Both may be related to present-day occupation of camps at the confluence of Bayou Chene and Bayou Crook Chene. Anomaly 30-F is located beneath and/or adjacent to a small island near the northeast corner of Hippy Hole. After its initial discovery on Transect 30, several additional transects were run over the anomaly to further delineate its size and configuration (see Figure 53). This 40-gamma deflection is of moderate intensity and covers a larger area (circa 30 by 50 m) than most of the other anomalies found in this area. The sources of the several magnetic anomalies recorded in the Hippy Hole could not be determined, however, in light of their locations and their signature characteristics, it is probable that they are related to modern debris.

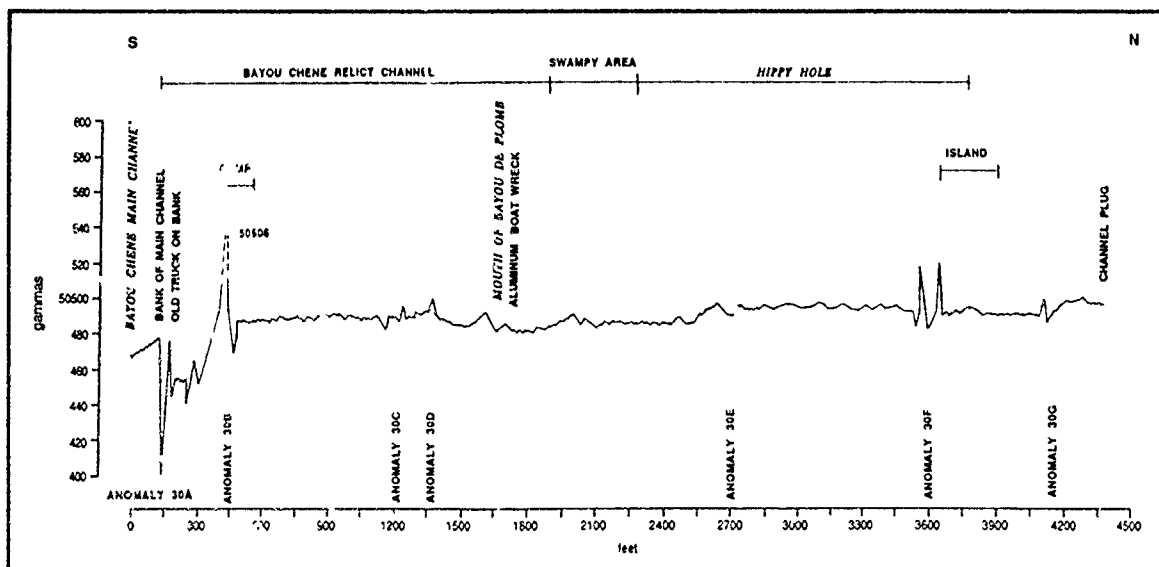


Figure 54. Magnetic profile of magnetometer Transect 30 showing the locations of the several anomalies recorded.

8. Bayou de Plomb/Bayou Crook Chene Subarea

This eighth subarea examined includes the south bank of Bayou de Plomb, the north bank of Bayou Crook Chene, and an area west of Bayou Chene between Bayous de Plomb and Crook Chene (see Figure 49). This area had been the locus of fairly intensive settlement through the nineteenth century and into the twentieth century, plus earlier, aboriginal settlements may have been located in this area. Survey coverage involved pedestrian survey examination of spoil piles and banklines, terrestrial magnetometer survey, and auger testing of high probability areas; the latter determined from historical information. Despite the intensity of survey coverage, no obvious nineteenth-century cultural material was found, although 7 magnetic anomalies were recorded. With the exception of one anomaly, designated Anomaly 3-B, all of the magnetic signatures appear to have been produced by either pipelines or modern camps, and their associated cultural debris (see Figure 53 and Table 6, Figure 55).

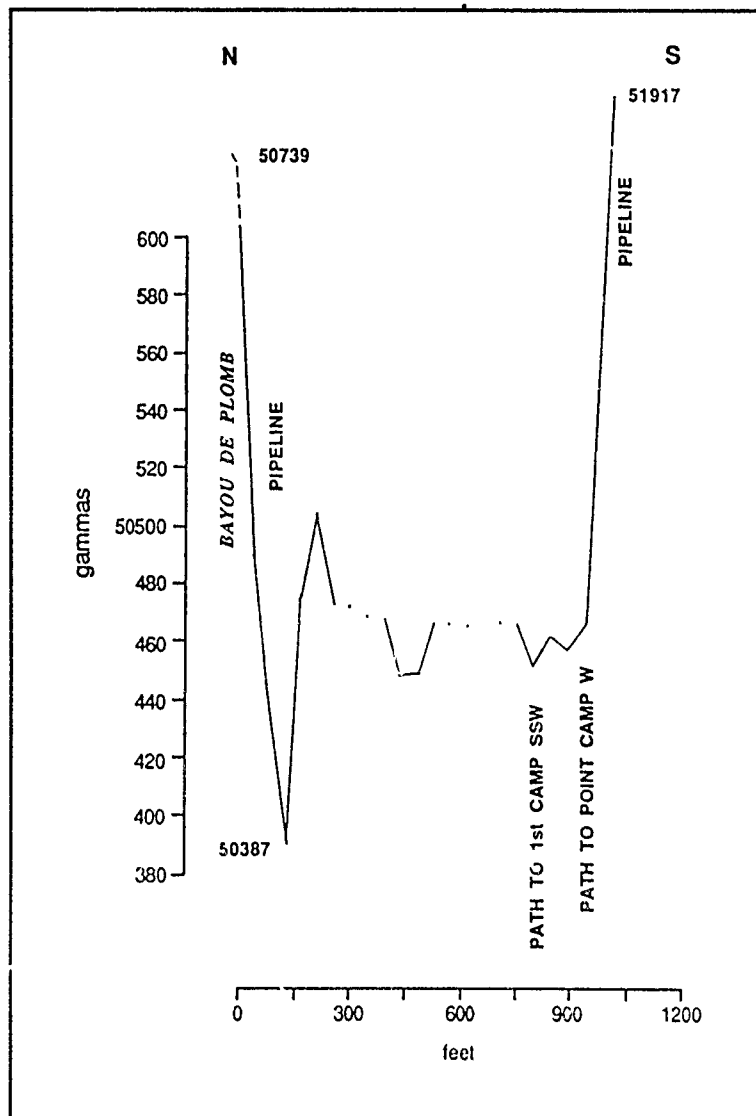


Figure 55. Magnetic profile of magnetometer Transect 3 in the Bayou de Plomb/Bayou Crook Chene Subarea.

At least four modern camps were found within, or immediately outside, the survey right-of-way. Modern surface sheet middens were observed both behind and to the sides of all of the camps. The camp structures, and their associated garbage accumulations, produced magnetics which may have masked the signatures of any cultural material which may be buried in their vicinity. Auger testing was conducted at the 7 magnetic anomalies to try to identify their sources. Although no subsurface remains were found during auger testing, two areas are worthy of note. The first is a camp which faces the ephemeral Bayou Chene channel in the vicinity of Transects 4 and 6. This camp associated with magnetic Anomalies 4-A and 6-A, appears to have been constructed on, or very near, the early-twentieth-century site of the Albert Stockstill house. The second site, is the present Buteau camp, located west of the pipeline and facing Bayou Crook Chene. This camp appears to be at the location of the late-nineteenth-century house of Leo Landry. Auger tests placed in the rear and side yards of this camp failed to locate archeological remains from the earlier occupation. Several dead live oak trees in this area provide graphic evidence of the impact that increasing sedimentation has had on vegetation within the Atchafalaya Basin. The lower limbs of these trees, which would normally be 2 to 4 m above ground, are now only 1 to 1.5 m above the present surface.

The source for Anomaly 3-B could not be located, but in view of its location and similarity to the other magnetic signatures recorded in this area, it is probably related to buried, modern debris or trash.

9. Bayou Crook Chene

The ninth subarea surveyed examined is the present channel of Bayou Crook Chene immediately downstream from the junction with Bayou Chene (see Figure 53). This area was surveyed by boat, using the same remote-sensing equipment described for the other riverine surveys. Three transects, numbered 70, 71, and 72, were run in the channel as shown in Figure 53. Four anomalies were recorded (see Table 6). Anomaly 70-A, located at the extreme downstream (western) end of the survey area, is in the vicinity of the Catholic Church which stood on the north bank of Bayou Crook Chene during the early-twentieth century. This anomaly, which measured 70 gammas and covered an area of 18 by 80 m, correlates with an object recorded on the fathometer record. This feature is "U" shaped, and appears to project above the water bottom about 0.75 to 1 m. The object could represent the remains of a sunken vessel; however, its identity could not be verified. The project descriptions for this location provided in the scope of work indicate that the location of Anomaly 70-A falls outside of project construction limits and, therefore, will not be impacted. Anomalies 70-B and 71-A, measuring 155 and 124 gammas respectively, are of unknown origin. Modern camps are located along the south bank of Bayou Crook Chene in this general area and overbank trash or other debris associated with the camps or former docks could account for these anomalies. The final anomaly recorded in the Bayou Crook Chene channel, Anomaly 71-B, is associated with a buried pipeline (see Figure 53).

10. Modern Head of Bayou Chene

The tenth subarea surveyed is located at the confluence of Bayou Chene and the Atchafalaya River (Figure 56). Prior to the closure of Bayou Chene during the 1950s, this location was the mouth of Bayou Chene. The proposed channel modifications will result in the closure of this end of the Bayou Chene channel and the reopening of the old head, located farther up the Atchafalaya River (see Figure 34, Figure 56). The Atchafalaya River is a relatively recent channel at this particular location, having been formed in 1933 when the Bayou Tarleton Cut was made, creating a shortcut for the main Atchafalaya River flow. With the opening of this channel in 1933, flow began to decline in Bayou Chene.

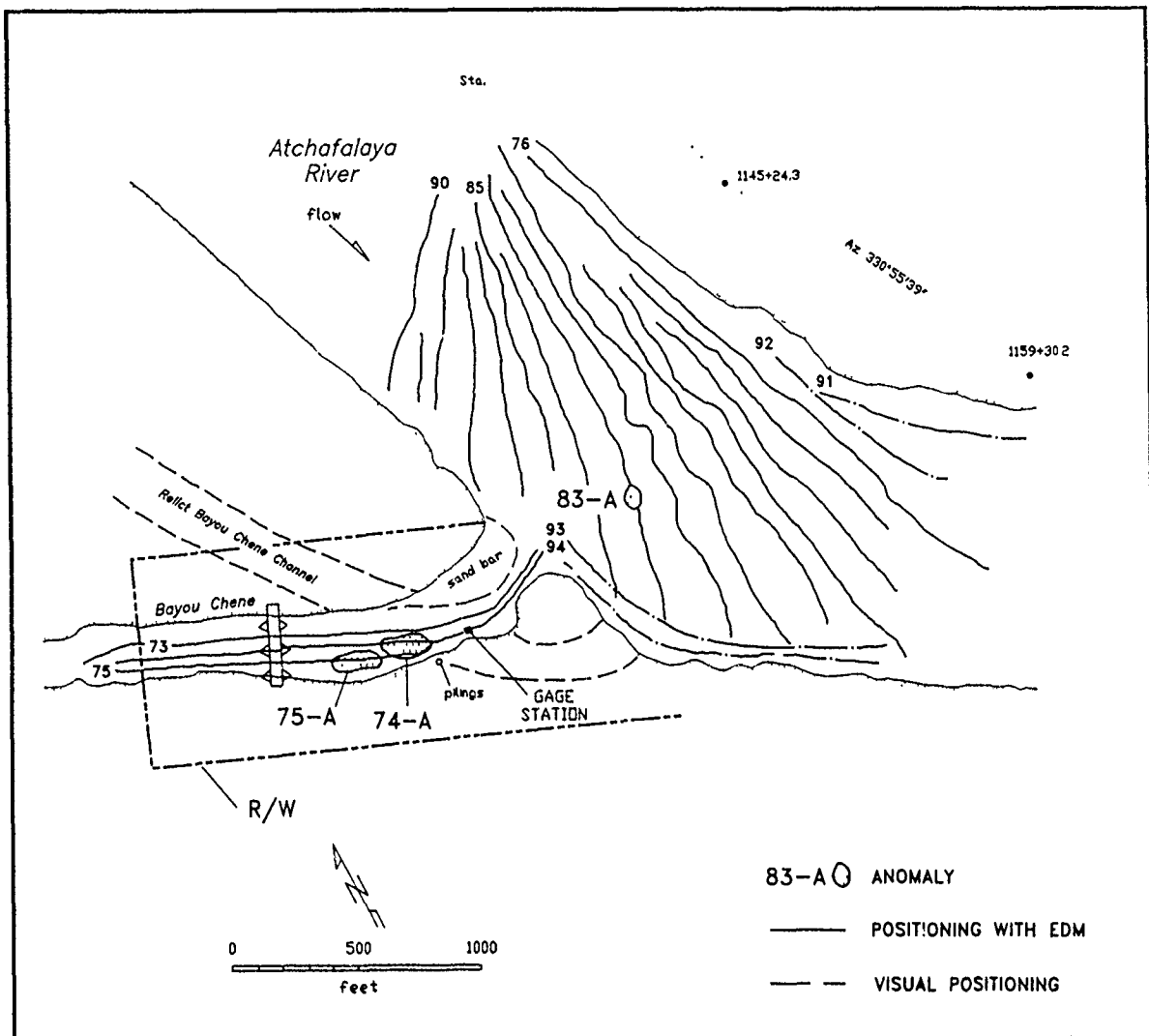


Figure 56. Magnetometer transect and anomaly locations at the head of Bayou Chene.

The survey area includes a portion of the present Atchafalaya River channel, an approximately 600-m (2,000 ft) segment of the Bayou Chene channel, and the south bank of Bayou Chene near its juncture with the Atchafalaya (see Figure 56). Survey procedures included pedestrian survey and visual inspection of bankline exposures and spoil piles, and riverine magnetometer survey. The only cultural remains found on land were a row of wooden pilings located along the south bank of Bayou Chene, about 20 to 30 m downstream from a gage station (see Figure 56). At least 4 pilings were partially exposed and these averaged about 20 cm in diameter. These pilings were oriented parallel to the bank and appeared to be cypress. The function of these pilings could not be determined from either field observations or examination of historic maps, nor was additional information obtained in interviews with long-time residents of Bayou Chene (Verret interview, Appendix F).

The riverine magnetometer survey of this area located three magnetic anomalies. One, designated Anomaly 83-A, was found in the Atchafalaya River channel just below the opening of Bayou Chene (see Figure 56, Figure 57). This anomaly, located in 12 m of water, appears as a 16 gamma monopole and covers an area of 45 m along a single survey transect (see Table 6). It was not recorded on adjacent survey lines. No features were seen on the fathometer in

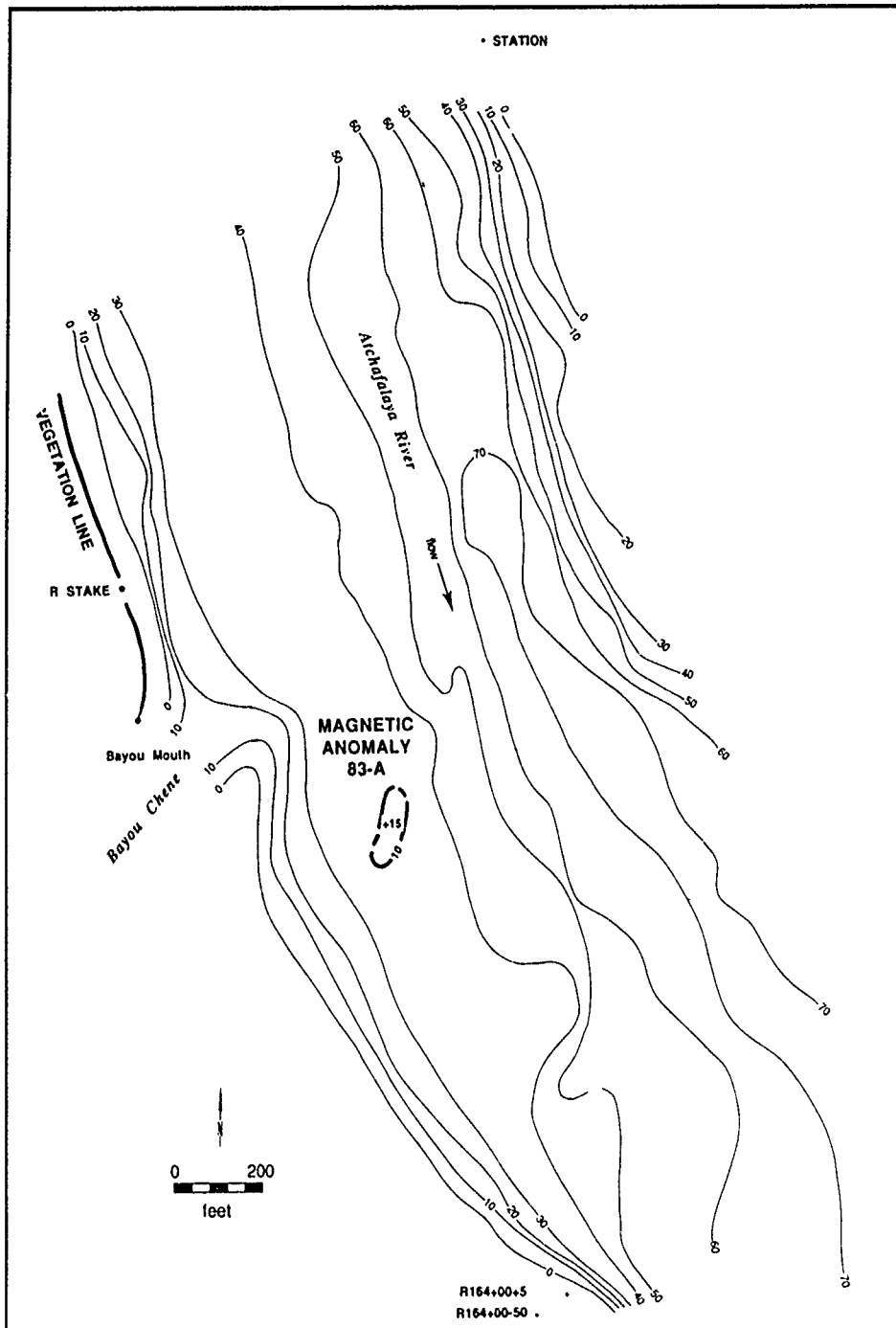


Figure 57. Bathymetric contours and anomaly location in the Atchafalaya River at the head of Bayou Chene.

the area of the anomaly, and its source could not be determined. The fact that it was recorded on only one survey line suggests a source small in mass and/or area. Although it is unlikely that this anomaly predates the 1933 Chicot-Tarleton Cut, it is located near the historic confluence of Bayou Chene, Bayou Tarleton and Lake Chicot and, if deeply buried, could be older than the dredged channel.

Two magnetic anomalies were located within the Bayou Chene channel. One, designated Anomaly 75-A, is an 83-gamma anomaly located entirely within the new Bayou Chene channel which was dredged during the 1950s (Figure 56). This anomaly is located in 3 to 3.5 m of water about 90 m from a modern camp. A metal cattle chute was observed along the shore near the front of the camp. The source of Anomaly 75-A could not be determined, however, considering the construction history of this locale, it is unlikely that the source pre-dates the 1950s. Further, it is most likely related to overbank debris derived from the camp observed in the area, or from other recent activity. The other anomaly, designated 74-A, was located immediately downstream from the gage station, in an area where the dredged channel crosses the relict course of Bayou Chene (Figure 56). This anomaly, located in 4 to 7 m of water, measured 321 gammas in intensity and the signature covered an area measuring about 90 by 30 m (see Table 6). The size and intensity of this magnetic signature are similar to those for known shipwrecks, although the fathometer record indicated no bottom features in this area, suggesting that the source is buried. The source of this anomaly could not be determined, its position indicates that it may fall within the old Bayou Chene channel. In light of the long and intensive history of vessel use on Bayou Chene, it is possible that the source of Anomaly 74-A is a sunken and buried boat, pre-dating the construction of the new Bayou Chene channel.

Old Atchafalaya Area

The last area examined was the Old Atchafalaya Area located at the confluence of the Atchafalaya River and the Whiskey Bay Pilot Channel (see Figures 24 through 27). As discussed earlier, the two segments of this study area were determined to have a low potential for containing significant cultural resources because of minimal use and settlement in the past. Additionally, portions of the area have been extensively impacted by recent construction activities, including spoil deposition. Examination of this area involved pedestrian survey, visual inspection of spoil piles and bankline exposures, and auger testing. Vegetation cover of much of the study area was fairly thick at the time of the survey, obscuring the ground surface. However, any historic remains which may exist will be deeply buried because of the extensive recent sedimentation, minimizing the utility of ground-surface examination. The survey and auger testing of this area revealed no cultural resources.

CHAPTER 6: SUMMARY AND RECOMMENDATIONS

The combined archeological and historical research reported here demonstrates that there are varying probabilities that buried or submerged cultural remains, some of which may represent potentially significant resources, exist within portions of the proposed construction locales. Throughout the study areas, however, recent sediments are as much as 3 m deep, effectively eliminating the possibility of finding, much less examining, most archeological remains which may exist. In this chapter each of the construction areas is discussed in terms of the types of archeological remains which exist, or are presumed to exist, as derived from the field investigations and historical research, and recommendations for future treatment are given.

The Old Atchafalaya Area

Cultural Resource Potential

A review of the site files of the Louisiana Division of Archaeology indicated that no recorded archeological sites are in proximity to the limits of the proposed construction in the Old Atchafalaya Area. Further examination of historic maps revealed no historic structures within the zone of construction in this area. One geomorphological consideration critical to the cultural resources potential of this locale was the large amount of southward channel migration that has occurred along the western segment of the proposed construction area. The movement of the channel, which can be accurately plotted over the past 54 years, has surely destroyed any cultural features that may have existed north of the project area. The map and documentary information also indicate that the Old Atchafalaya Area has been impacted by a considerable amount of construction activity, such as channel dredging, levee building, and the placement of dredged material on natural land surfaces. These activities are likely to have obliterated or seriously disturbed cultural resources that may once have existed in this locale.

A review of the available literature indicated no recorded shipwrecks within the Old Atchafalaya Area. However, because the construction area is located on a channel of the Atchafalaya which was a navigable waterway at least by the early-nineteenth century, it is possible that unreported wreck remains do exist within the water areas adjacent to the construction locales.

The archeological field techniques employed in the Old Atchafalaya Area took into consideration the area's cultural and geological history and setting. Field procedures consisted of pedestrian survey, particularly concentrating on the visual examination of bankline exposures, plus auger testing to try to locate subsurface remains and/or occupation surfaces buried beneath the thick blanket of relatively recent sediments.

Recommendations

No cultural remains were found during the field survey, and no indication of cultural remains was found in the cartographic sources examined. In light of these findings, no additional investigation is recommended for this area.

The East Freshwater Channel Area

Cultural Resource Potential

A review of the archeological site files at the Louisiana Division of Archaeology revealed that one previously-recorded archeological site exists in proximity to the limits of the area of proposed construction in the East Freshwater Channel Area (see Figures 13 and 29). As noted previously, this site, the Little Tensas-Grand River mound (16 SM 10), was reported by Fred Kniffen during his work in the area in the 1930s. Although a search was made for the mound,

the site was not found by the survey team during the present investigation. The mound, as described in Kniffen's work, appears to have been located just south of the modern dredge spoil ridge which covers the south crest of the Grand River natural levee. The inability of the present survey, and previous ones, to relocate this mound suggests that it is now covered and hidden by alluvium. It is possible that a portion of the mound is covered by the spoil pile, but this could not be verified.

The field techniques employed in the East Freshwater Channel Area included pedestrian survey, auger testing, visual inspection of banklines and spoil piles, and magnetometer survey of water and land areas. No potentially significant cultural remains were found during the spoil pile inspections, bankline inspections, or auger testing. However, 22 magnetic anomalies were recorded during the terrestrial and shallow-water surveys within the East Freshwater Channel Area (Table 9, Survey subareas 3 and 4). Two of these anomalies (Anomalies 8-A and 24-B) are located well outside of the right-of-way and will not be impacted by construction. Three magnetic anomalies (Anomalies 9-A, 17-A, and 19-A) are located within the survey area, but are just outside of the zone to be effected by construction and, thus, will not be impacted. This assessment is based on the Cross Basin Channel Realignment's General Design Memorandum (U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, New Orleans District, February 1989), which indicates that the right-of-way (area surveyed) along the old Grand River channel will be 183 m (600 ft) wide while the proposed channel will be 61 m (200 ft) wide and located within the center of the right-of-way. The remaining 17 magnetic anomalies could either be related to modern objects or modern activities, or the signatures were too small to warrant further investigation.

As noted earlier in this text the locations of several structures and facilities are shown in this immediate area on two historic maps. One of these maps is the 1863 Banks' Map (see Figure 15), which shows "Offit's sawmill" at the juncture of Sawdust Bayou and Upper Grand River. This feature is illustrated in greater detail on the 1881 Howell Survey of Upper Grand River (see Figure 33A). Shown are one large structure, apparently the mill itself, plus three smaller associated buildings located approximately 92 m (300 ft) to the east of the presumed mill. The building complex is situated at the intersection of a small distributary channel named the "4th. Tensas" and Upper Grand River. Although a magnetic anomaly was recorded at this location (Anomaly 8-A, Table 9), the old mill site is outside of the defined limits of construction (see Figures 33 and 39).

The 1881 Howell Map also shows two other unidentified structures on Upper Grand River, just to the east of the stream named "6th. Tensas" (see Figure 33B). These buildings are probably residences, and their locations appear to fall within the survey area. One magnetic anomaly found along terrestrial Transect 9 (Anomaly 9-A), and two found in shallow water along Transect 27 (Anomalies 27-C and 27-D), may be associated with these structures (see Figure 39). While found within the survey area, these anomalies fall just outside of the zone to be impacted by construction.

The East Freshwater Channel Area, as noted previously, encompasses several water routes that were in use during the nineteenth century. Although no boat wrecks are reported in this locale, it is possible that the remains of lost or abandoned vessels do exist within the project area. As noted, however, no magnetic signatures which could be associated with boat wrecks or remains were recorded.

Although no attempt was made to physically identify or verify the sources of the water anomalies, efforts were made to locate the sources of the terrestrial anomalies by coring to a depth of 2 m in the areas encompassed by magnetic signatures. The failure to locate either metallic sources or buried humus/organic zones in these areas suggests that sources are covered by more than 2 m of sediment, or, perhaps, they represent small, isolated metallic objects deposited near the surface in recent years.

Based on the combination of historical information and the results of the magnetometer survey, it appears that features associated with nineteenth-century settlement along the Upper Grand River may exist within the project limits. However, all of the anomaly sources recorded during the terrestrial survey appear to be deeply buried beneath spoil or under as much as 4 m of recent sedimentation, or they are small, individual objects. If they are the latter, they are most likely to be modern debris. All of the terrestrial magnetic anomalies which could conceivably represent significant cultural remains are located outside of the 61-m-wide area of proposed channel construction. The sources of these magnetics will not be impacted by the proposed work.

Recommendations

The three anomalies which appear to be most likely reflective of potentially significant remains (Anomalies 9-A, 17-A and 19-A) are all located within the survey area but are outside the zone of direct impact as identified on the Design Memorandum for this location. Since these locales will not be impacted by construction, no additional investigation of these anomalies is recommended.

As a result of the riverine magnetometer survey, four anomalies were initially selected for possible investigation (see Table 9); however, three of these were later deemed unlikely to represent shipwreck remains. The other anomaly, designated Anomaly 61-A, may represent the remains of a sunken watercraft, possibly a wooden barge. This object is located one hundred meters or so north of the proposed construction area, outside of the identified area of impact. During construction, efforts should be made to insure that the area of the anomaly is avoided to prevent damage or destruction. Once the channel closure is completed, increased sedimentation in this area will probably result in additional burial of the source of Anomaly 61-A. At present, this is not considered a damaging impact, and no additional investigation is recommended for this anomaly. However, if other construction activities are implemented in this area in the future, it may be prudent to physically examine and identify the source of Anomaly 61-A.

The West Access Channel Area

Cultural Resource Potential

A review of the archeological site files at the Louisiana Division of Archeological indicated that no previously recorded sites are located within the limits of the proposed construction locales of the West Access Channel Area. One known prehistoric site, recorded as a "Coles Creek-Plaquemine" shell midden (16 SM 33), is located on the south side of Bayou Chene at a point well removed from the impact area (see Figure 34). The archeological field investigations conducted within this area included pedestrian survey, bankline inspection, auger testing and magnetometer survey of riverine and land areas.

The West Access Channel Area occupies the northern part of the historic, and now-abandoned, Bayou Chene community. The historical research gathered an abundance of information on the types of structures located here and on the economic activities of the area's nineteenth- and early-twentieth-century inhabitants. Within the project area are the former locations of the A.J. Verret store/post office/home complex, the old Albert Stockstill home, and the Leo Landry home. Although no subsurface cultural remains were found during the survey, magnetic anomalies were recorded in the vicinity of two of these areas: the Verret home site and the Stockstill home (see Figure 53, Transects 1 and 5; Table 9). Modern camps are located on or near the sites of the Leo Landry and Albert Stockstill homes and some of the magnetic

signatures recorded may have been produced by modern debris. Deep auger testing at magnetic anomaly locations failed to reveal any subsurface remains.

During the magnetometer survey, 21 magnetic anomalies were recorded, apparently representing 18 sources (see Table 9, Survey Subareas 7 and 8). All of the magnetics can be related to modern features, such as camps or pipelines, or to unknown sources. All of the magnetics produced by unknown sources are small in both intensity and area, and appear to be related to isolated, single objects, probably buried modern debris.

The anomalies recorded on the west side of Bayou Chene (see Figure 53) are all located on a land form which has formed since 1881. No evidence was found to indicate that this area was occupied prior to 1900. In light of this, none of the anomalies in this area are likely to be related to significant resources. No additional investigation, beyond the auger testing already performed, is considered necessary for these anomalies.

Within the deeper water of Bayou Chene and the Atchafalaya River, five anomalies were recorded; one of which exhibits magnetic characteristics reflective of shipwrecks. This anomaly (Anomaly 74-A), located in Bayou Chene near the confluence with the Atchafalaya River, is situated at the apparent contact between the modern dredged Bayou Chene channel and the earlier nineteenth-century channel. Recommendations for the treatment of this anomaly are provided below. No further investigation of the other four anomalies is recommended.

All of the *Rangia* shell exposures recorded along the west bank of the Atchafalaya River occur within landforms which have been formed over the last 100 years. The location of most of the shell, within the artificially filled channel of the river (see Figure 52), indicates that the shell was deposited during the diking of Bayou Chene during the 1950s or during the dredging of the Atchafalaya River main channel since that time. These shell deposits do not represent significant cultural remains and no additional investigation of these recent features is recommended.

Recommendations

No significant cultural remains were discovered during the survey of the West Access Channel Area, however, three of the magnetic anomalies recorded exhibit characteristics which require additional discussion and consideration. One of these, Anomaly 30-F, is located in shallow water and/or beneath a small island in Hippy Hole, while the other, Anomaly 1-A is located on land (see Figure 53 and Table 9). A careful reassessment of the position of Anomaly 30-F indicates that, while it lies within the designed 183-m-wide ROW, it is outside of the proposed 122-m-wide channel construction area as shown in the Cross Basin Design Memorandum provided by the Corps of Engineers. Since this anomaly location will not be impacted by construction, no additional investigation of this locale is recommended.

Anomaly 1-A is located in the vicinity of the former Verret family residence, store, and post office. No surface expressions or remains were observed in the area of the anomaly which could indicate its source(s). Additionally, extensive auger testing in the vicinity of Anomaly 1-A failed to locate any subsurface archeological remains within the upper 2 m of sediment. This suggests that either the source of the anomaly is deeper or the anomaly source represents a cluster of small, magnetic sources missed by the auger tests. The characteristics of the magnetic signature are not sufficiently definitive to provide an identification of the source, and recommendations for treatment must rely on a careful assessment and weighing of the available historical, archeological, and geological evidence.

The landform on which the 1881 post office/house/store complex was constructed has been relatively stable since the 1830s, when the formation of the Bayou Chene community began.

This area was part of the original grant made to Nicholas Verret in 1848 and was apparently homesteaded by Nicholas at least several years prior to 1848. It is possible that a house could have been constructed at the location by the late 1840s. This property, described as Lot No. 1 in courthouse records, was deeded to Numa Verret prior to 1863, and it remained in the Verret family hands through the 1880s and 1890s when Anatole J. Verret operated a store and post office there. Interviews with former residents have confirmed the fact that a store/bar/residence building complex remained at this location until at least the 1920s. Discrepancies between modern and historic maps make it difficult to pinpoint the exact location of the Verret building complex, but it appears to have been situated within the ROW, and possibly within or immediately adjacent to the proposed channel construction area.

Alternatively, it must be recognized that the source(s) of Anomaly 1-A could very well be buried modern material derived from the camps in the area, or resulting from hunting and fishing activities, common to the region. As noted, the characteristics of the magnetics do not eliminate this possibility.

If, in fact, the magnetics are related to archeological remains dating to the nineteenth century these will be located as much as 3 to 5 m below the present ground surface, while the water table can be reached at a depth of 1 m or less. Trying to physically locate the source of the anomaly under these conditions would necessitate the use of heavy equipment, such as a backhoe, and even with this type of equipment finding the source of the anomaly would be difficult, time consuming, and probably dangerous. Additionally, the area of interest is in the middle of the Ahafalaya Basin, and the transportation of heavy equipment to this locale would be extremely expensive.

In light of these factors, particularly, the uncertainty as to the identity of the source of the anomaly coupled with the adverse field conditions, additional deep testing at the anomaly location, beyond the auger testing already conducted, is not considered feasible. As an alternative tactic, the authors had initially taken a cautious approach and recommended on-site monitoring of this location by an archeologist during construction. The New Orleans District, however, argued against on-site monitoring. In doing so, they particularly noted that Anomaly 1-A lay at the very edge of the proposed channel cut, and there was some question as whether or not the source would be impacted by construction. Additionally, they pointed out that, in their experience, on-site archeological monitoring had not always been a very productive approach. Additionally, they felt that their guidelines for treating archeological remains encountered during construction should insure that anything found would be properly assessed. In light of these arguments, it would appear that neither additional testing nor on-site monitoring during construction are necessary for the Anomaly 1-A locale. However, the New Orleans District should insure that construction personnel are fully informed about Anomaly 1-A and the possibility that buried cultural remains may be found there.

The third anomaly of interest recorded in the West Access Channel Area was Anomaly 74-A, located during the riverine survey in the head of Bayou Chene (see Figure 56). As noted in the earlier discussions, the magnetic signature of this anomaly displayed characteristics reflective of shipwrecks, plus it is located in or near an older Bayou Chene channel. The current construction plans for this area indicate that avoidance of this anomaly will be possible; therefore, avoidance is recommended. Again, the New Orleans District should insure that construction personnel are fully informed as to the specific location and nature of Anomaly 74-A. If for some reason the anomaly location cannot be avoided, physical inspection should be conducted in order to locate and identify the magnetic source.

In light of the long history of vessel use on the waterways found in the West Access Channel Area, it is possible, in fact, likely that the remains of unrecorded submerged and/or buried vessels exist. Some of these vessels may be pirogues or other small, wooden boats such as

skiffs, which contain very little iron and, thus, will have gone undetected by the magnetometer survey. Construction crews should be made aware of this fact, and it is probably reasonable that they be given some idea of what the remains of a sunken boat will look like when found. It is hoped that this will make the construction crews more aware of the types of important resources they could encounter, as well as encourage them to report anything found.

REFERENCES

Abbot, Henry L.

1863a *Atchafalaya Basin*. Department of the Gulf, Map No. 8. National Archives, RG 77, Map M 99, on file at Cartographic Information Center, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

1863b *Grand Lake Region*. Department of the Gulf, Map No. 7. National Archives, RG 77, on file at Cartographic Information Center, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

Annual Report of the Chief of Engineers, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers (ARCE)

var. yrs. *Report of the Chief of Engineers*. Office of the Chief of Engineers, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Washington, D.C.

Bouchereau, L.

1862-
1881 *Statement of the Sugar and Rice Crops Made in Louisiana*. New Orleans.

Case, Gladys C.

1973 *The Bayou Chene Story, A History of the Atchafalaya Basin and its People*. Harlo Press, Detroit.

Champomier, P.A.

1841-
1859 *Statement of the Sugar Crop Made in Louisiana*. New Orleans.

Comeaux, Malcolm L.

1972 *Atchafalaya Swamp Life: Settlement and Folk Occupations*. Geoscience and Man, Vol. 2. School of Geoscience, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

1978 Origin and Evolution of Mississippi River Fishing Craft. *Pioneer America* 10:73-97.

Conrad, Glenn (editor)

1978 *The Cajuns: Essays on Their History and Culture*. University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette.

Degelos, Pierre A.

1831 *Statement of Sugar Made in Louisiana in the Year 1831*. W.L. Martin Collection, Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collection, Hill Memorial Library, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

Elliott, D. O.

1932 *The Improvement of the Lower Mississippi River for Flood Control and Navigation*. 3 vols. U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Waterways Experiment Station, Vicksburg.

Fisk, Harold N.

1952 *Geological Investigation of the Atchafalaya Basin and Problems of Mississippi River Diversion*. 2 vols. U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Mississippi River Commission, Vicksburg.

Fisk, Harold N., and E. McFarlan

1955 *Late Quaternary Deposits of the Mississippi River*. In *Crust of the Earth*. Special Paper No. 62, pp.279-302. Geological Society of America, Bolder.

Frazier, D. E.

1967 *Recent Deltaic Deposits of the Mississippi River: Their Development and Chronology*. *Transactions of the Gulf Coast Association Geological Societies* 17:287-315.

Gibson, Jon L

1978 *Archaeological Survey of the Lower Atchafalaya Region, South Central Louisiana*. Report 5. Center for Archaeological Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana, Lafayette.

1979 *Perceptions of Atchafalaya Drainage Basin Archaeology*. Center for Archaeological Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana. Submitted to the New Orleans District Corps of Engineers.

1982 *Archeology and Ethnology on the Edges of the Atchafalaya Basin, South Central Louisiana*. Center for Archaeological Studies, University of Southwestern Louisiana. Submitted to the New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Contract No. DACW29-79-C-0265.

Goodwin, R. Christopher, Jill-Karen Yakubik, Galloway W. Selby, Kenneth R. Jones, Debra Stayner, and Janice Cooper

1985 *An Archaeological and Historic Sites Inventory of Bayou Teche Between Franklin and Jeanerette, Louisiana*. R. Christopher Goodwin and Associates, Inc. Submitted to the Division of Archaeology, Louisiana Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism.

Goodwin, R. Christopher, Jill-Karen Yakubik, Peter Gendel, Herschel A. Franks, and Carol Poplin

1986 *Cultural Resources Survey of the Bayou Courtableau Enlargement Project, St. Landry Parish, Louisiana*. R. Christopher Goodwin and Associates. Submitted to New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.

Graham, C., and H.S. Tanner

1834 *A Map of the State of Louisiana*. Map on file at Cartographic Information Center, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

Howell, C.W.

1881 *Atchafalaya Survey, Louisiana*. Maps on file at Cartographic Information Center, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

Hutchins, Thomas

1968 *An Historical Narrative and Topographical Description of Louisiana, and West - Florida*. A Facsimile Reproduction of the 1784 Edition. University of Florida Press, Gainesville.

- King, Peggy E.
1977 *The Effects of Displacement on Levee Dwellers, Atchafalaya Basin, Louisiana*. M.A. Thesis, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Kniffen, Fred B.
1938 *The Indian Mounds of Iberville Parish*. In *Reports on the Geology of Iberville and Ascension Parishes* by Henry V. Howe, Richard Joel Russell, Fred B. Kniffen, James H. McGuirt, and Stanley M. McDonald, Geological Bulletin No. 13, pp. 189-207. Department of Conservation, Louisiana Geological Survey, New Orleans.
- Knipmeyer, William B.
1956 *Settlement Succession in Eastern French Louisiana*. Ph. D. Dissertation, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Krinitzsky, E. L.
1970 *Correlation of Backswamp Sediments : Atchafalaya Test Section IV, Atchafalaya Levee System, Louisiana*. Waterways Experiment Station, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Vicksburg.
- Krinitzsky, E. L., and F. L. Smith
1969 *Geology of Backswamp Deposits in the Atchafalaya Basin, Louisiana*. Waterways Experiment Station, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Vicksburg.
- Lafon, B.
1806 *Carte Generale du Territoire D'Orleans Comprenant aussi la Floride Occidentale et une Portion du Territoire du Mississippi*. Map on file at Cartographic Information Center, Louisiana State University.
- Louisiana Department of Transportation and Development (LDOTD)
n.d. Microfilm map card, Public Works Collection, LD21, Z019, Sheet 4.
- Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Collections (LLMVC)
n.d. Hinckley Papers. Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Collections, Hill Memorial Library, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
-
- n.d. John Pointer Papers. Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Collections, Hill Memorial Library, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
-
- n.d. S.B. Trader Register. Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Collections, Hill Memorial Library, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Mancil, Ervin
1972 *An Historical Geography of Industrial Cypress Lumbering in Louisiana*. Ph. D. Dissertation, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- McIntire, William G.
1958 *Prehistoric Indian Settlements of the Changing Mississippi River Delta*. Coastal Studies Series No. 1. Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.

- McIntire, William G.
 1978 *The Texas-Louisiana Ethylene (TLP) Project: Archaeology*. Ms. on file, Division of Archaeology, Louisiana Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism, Baton Rouge.
- Moore, Clarence B.
 1913 Some Aboriginal Sites in Louisiana and Arkansas. *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*, second series, 14(1):1-102.
- Mueller, James W. and Judith A. Newkirk
 1981 *A Cultural Resources Survey of the Red River Waterway from Shreveport, Louisiana to the Mississippi River*. Commonwealth Associates Inc. Submitted to the New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- Neuman, Robert W., and A. Frank Servello
 1976 *Atchafalaya Basin Archaeological Survey*. Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University. Submitted to the New Orleans District, U. S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- Newton, Milton B., Jr.
 1985 *The Journal of John Landreth Surveyor*. Geosciences Publications, Department of Geography and Anthropology, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge.
- Pearson, Charles E., George J. Castille, Donald Davis, Thomas E. Redard, and Allen R. Saltus, Jr.
 1989 *A History of Waterborne Commerce and Transportation Within the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers New Orleans District and an Inventory of Known Underwater Cultural Resources*. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to the New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- Pearson, Charles E. and Allen R. Saltus, Jr.
 1989 *Remote Sensing Survey and Evaluation of the American Pass and Blue Point Chute Weirs, Atchafalaya Channel Training Project, Sts. Martin and Mary Parish, Louisiana*. Coastal Environments, Inc. Submitted to New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.
- Planters Banner*
 1847 Visit to Attakapas. *Planters Banner* 17 April 1847:1. Franklin, Louisiana.
-
- 1848 Progress of Improvements in Attakapas. *Planters Banner* 27 April 1848:2. Franklin, Louisiana.
- Prichard, Walter, Fred B. Kniffen and Clair A. Brown
 1945 Southern Louisiana and Southern Alabama in 1819: The Journal of James Leander Cathcart. *Louisiana Historical Quarterly* 28(3):735-921.
- Robin, Claude C.
 1966 *Voyage to Louisiana 1803-1805*. Pelican Publishing Company, New Orleans.
- St. Martin Parish Courthouse COB
 var yrs. Conveyance Record Books, St. Mary Parish Courthouse, Franklin, Louisiana.

Saltus, Allen R., Jr.

1985 *Submerged Cultural Resource Investigation of the Western Portion of the Maurepas Basin with Intensive Surveys at Warsaw Landing, Blood River and Springfield Area, Natalbany River, Louisiana.* Submitted to Division of Archaeology, Louisiana Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism.

1986 *Submerged Cultural Resource Investigation of the Western Portion of the Maurepas Basin with Intensive Underwater Surveys at Hoo Shoo Too Landing, 16EBR60, Colyell Bay, Catfish Landing, and at the Mouth of Bayou Chene Blanc.* Submitted to the Division of Archaeology, Louisiana Department of Culture, Recreation, and Tourism.

1987 *Submerged Cultural Resources Investigation of the Western Portion of the Maurepas Basin.* Submitted to the Division of Archaeology, Louisiana Department of Culture Recreation, and Tourism.

1988 *Submerged Cultural Resources Investigation of Various Waterways of Lake Pontchartrain's North Shore.* Southeastern Louisiana University. Submitted to Division of Archaeology, Louisiana Department of Culture, Recreation and Tourism.

Smith, Lawson M., Joseph B. Dunbar, and Louis D. Britsch

1986 *Geomorphological Investigation of the Atchafalaya Basin, Area West, Atchafalaya Delta, and Terrebonne Marsh.* 2 Vols. Technical Report GL-86-3. Waterways Experiment Station, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Vicksburg.

Swanton, John R.

1911 *Indian Tribes of the Lower Mississippi Valley and Adjacent Coast of the Gulf of Mexico.* Bulletin 4. Bureau of American Ethnology, Smithsonian Institution, Washington D.C.

U.S. Army Corps of Engineers

1974 *Environmental Statement: Atchafalaya Basin, Louisiana.* Appendix, Basic Hydrologic Data. Louisiana Sedimentation Ranges, Plates 209-238, File No. H-2-26753. New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.

1989 *Cross Basin Channel Realignment General Design Memorandum, February 1989.* New Orleans District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.

Winters, John D.

1963 *The Civil War in Louisiana.* Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge.

Work Projects Administration (WPA)

1941-1942 *Ship Registers and Enrollments of New Orleans, Louisiana.* Volumes I through VI, 1805-1870. Survey of Federal Archives in Louisiana, Service Division. Manuscript on file at Louisiana State Library, Baton Rouge

APPENDIX A-1

Early Land Claims in the Bayou Chene Area

PRE-EMP 1841	SECTION PART	SECT	ACRES	MATH/ ACRE	PURCH PRICE	NAME PURCHASER	DATE OF SALE	CERT NO.
	Lot 3	13				John Bersheim	June 23, 1849	4375
	NE	18	159.14			James W. Woodland	Oct. 30, 1848	
	S 1/2	19	317			James W. Woodland	Oct. 30, 1848	
	NE 1/4	19				James W. Woodland	Oct. 30, 1848	
	NW 1/4	19	158.14			James W. Woodland	Oct. 30, 1848	
	NE 1/4	20	159.6	1.25	199.5	Louis Prince	June 19, 1848	4860
Y	NW 1/4	20	141.13	1.25	176.41	John Ste. Anger	June 19, 1848	4859
	SE 1/4	20	159.6	1.25	199.5	Henry Schrock	Nov. 3, 1848	4961
	NE 1/4 of SW 1/4	20	39.4	1.25	49.88	Henry Schrock	Nov. 3, 1848	4963
	NW 1/4 of SW 1/4	20	39.9	1.25	49.88	Henry Schrock	July 10, 1849	5054
Y	NE fr. 1/4	21	82.54	1.25	103.17	John McKee Luell	June 19, 1848	4855
Y	NW 1/4	21	147.51	1.25	184.39	Elijah Crawson	Oct. 5, 1848	4922
Y	SE fr. 1/4	21	208.05	1.25	260.06	Mathild Falcon	Sep. 25, 1848	4910
Y	SW fr. 1/4	21	86.8	1.25	108.5	Pierre Larrequin	Oct. 16, 1848	4949
Y	NW fr. 1/4	22	151.81	1.25	189.76	Gerard Andrieu	Aug. 17, 1848	4881
Y	Lots 2, 3, & 4 as SW fr. 1/4	22	146.16	1.25	182.7	Auguste I. Lafontain	Oct. 11, 1848	4930
	Lot 4	23	24.05	1.25	30.06	James Defant	Nov. 3, 1848	4962
Y	Lots 8, 9 & 10 as SE fr. 1/4	24	120.66	1.25	150.83	Jacob Ruppert	Sep. 19, 1848	4903
	Lot 7 & SE 1/4 of SW 1/4	24	77.73	1.25	97.16	Jacob Ruppert	Oct. 17, 1848	4951
	Lot 3, 5, 6 & W 1/2 of SW 1/4	24				John Bresheim	Jan. 20, 1851	patent
Y	NE fr. 1/4	25	133.58	1.25	166.97	John Bresheim	Sep. 29, 1848	4913
	NW fr. 1/4	25	160	1.29	200.4	Cornelius B. Cozine	Oct. 16, 1848	4950
Y	SE fr. 1/4	25	156.98	1.25	196.22	Martin Kobleur	Oct. 2, 1848	4919
Y	Lot 6, 7 & 8	25	128.15	1.25	160.9	Cornelius S. Cozine	Sep. 15, 1848	4900
	W 1/2 of NE 1/4	26	79.75	1.25	99.69	John Martin	Oct. 16, 1848	4948
Y	NW fr. 1/4	26	175.6	1.25	219.5	James De Faus	June 12, 1848	4857
Y	Lot 2, 7 & 8 as SE fr. 1/4	26	114.41	1.25	143.01	John Martin	Sep. 11, 1848	4898
Y	SW fr. 1/4	26	118.95	1.25	148.69	Henry M. Rentrop	June 12, 1848	4856
Y	Lot 1, 2 & 6 as NE fr. 1/4	27	114.35	1.25	142.94	Nicholas Verret	Sep. 22, 1848	4905
	Lot 15 of	27	55.03	1.25	68.79	Mathild Falcon	Sep. 12, 1849	5079
Y	Lot 3 & 4	27	82.18	1.25	102.73	Francois Verret	Oct. 4, 1848	4921
Y	Lot 10 & 11 as SE fr. 1/4	27	102.68	1.25	128.35	Theolin Carlin	Sep. 22, 1848	4909
Y	SW fr. 1/4	27	137.39	1.25	171.74	Nathaniel Baen	Oct. 12, 1848	4932
	NW 1/4 of NW 1/4	28	43.08	1.25	53.85	Pierre Larrigain	Nov. 7, 1848	4964
Y	SE 1/4	33	127.1	1.25	158.88	Jonathan Nichols	Oct. 2, 1848	4939
	NE 1/4	34	159.52	1.25	199.4	Henry M. Rentrop	Nov. 10, 1848	4967
	NW 1/4	34	139.09	1.25	173.86	Patrick McCauley	Oct. 9, 1848	4924
Y	N 1/2 of SW 1/4	34	76.12	1.25	95.15	Dolly A. Morrill	Oct. 13, 1848	4938
Y	Lot 1, 2, 3 & 4 as NE fr. 1/4	35	138.38	1.25	172.97	Urbin Carlin	Sep. 22, 1848	4908
Y	SE fr. 1/4	35	157.08	1.25	196.35	Urbin Carlin	Sep. 22, 1848	4906
Y	W fr. 1/2 of NW 1/4	36	94.88	1.25	118.6	Martin Cozine	Oct. 10, 1848	4928
Y	Lot 9 & 10 as SW fr. 1/4	36	99.52	1.25	124.4	Godfrey Carlin	Sep. 22, 1848	4907
Y	Lot 11	36	50.69	1.25	63.36	James M. Hutchinson	Sep. 9, 1848	4897
	Lots 19, 20 & 21 as fr. sects.	52	194.5	1.25		John Bersheim	Oct. 1, 1851	
		53						
		54						

APPENDIX A-2

**Early Land Claims Near the Confluence
of the Tensas Bayou and Grand River**

PART OF SECTION	SEC	ACRE	NAME OF PURCHASER	DATE OF SALE	CERTIFICATE NUMBER
Fractional	26	60.85	Nicholas Petitjean	Aug. 26, 1859	NSH 7394
Lot 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 & 12	27	276.3	Leblanc & Petancourt	Feb. 9, 1855	NSH 7095
Lot 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 & 6	27		rejected		
Frac. Lot 4, 5 & 7	28	551.06	Nathaniel Offut	Mar. 19, 1855	NS 1525
Lot 1, 2, 3 & 6	28	129.27	Edward Shields (rejected)	Nov. 12, 1895	NSL 2996
Lot 8, 9, 10, 11, 12 & 13	28	536.23	W & N Offut	July 6, 1859	Pat. 6826
Lot 7 & 8	27		W & N Offut	July 6, 1859	
Lot 2, 3, 7 & 9	33		W & N Offut	July 6, 1859	
Lot 4	34		W & N Offut	July 6, 1859	

APPENDIX B

Information on Watercraft of the Atchafalaya Basin

WPA NO.	OTHER REF.	VESSEL NAME	VESSEL TYPE	CITY REGIS	STATE CITY REGIS BUILT	STATE YEAR BUILT	TONNAGE	LENGTH	WIDTH	DRAFT	LAST REGIS	YEAR
1	11	Adventurer	Keelboat	Franklin	La Cincinnati	1817	25.1	65.8	11	2.8	1813	1813
3	28	LSU Spec Col. Pointer	Keelboat	MO	La Cincinnati	1837	25.1	76.4	17.3	5.4	1818	1818
5	43	Way163; LSU Spec Col. Hancock	st w p wh	MO	La Louisville	1839	156	108	36.9	5.5	1860	1851
5	46	Way166	st w p wh	MO	La Jeffersonville	1858	175.4	125	38	6	1860	1859
5	80	Way280; Lytle:242	st w p wh	Washington	La Elizabeth	1849	156	130	32	4.5	J. Johnston	1859
1	103	Lytle:246	Keelboat	Franklin	La Pittsburgh	1818	37.8	99	14.3	2.4	1819	1819
1	101	Lytle:247	Keelboat	Franklin	La Pittsburgh	1818	37.8	99	14.3	2.4	1819	1819
1	101	Lytle:248	Keelboat	Franklin	La Pittsburgh	1818	37.8	99	14.3	2.4	1819	1819
1	101	Lytle:250	Keelboat	Franklin	La Pittsburgh	1818	37.8	99	14.3	2.4	1819	1819
1	191	Caroline	Keelboat	Opelousas	La Opelousas	1817	128	96	13.8	2.8	1819	1819
1	206	Cinderella	Keelboat	St Martinville	La St Martinville	1818	38.5	94	14.3	3	1819	1819
1	244	Dane	Keelboat	New Iberia	La Davidson Co	1816	31.3	90.2	12.3	2.3	1819	1819
1	245	Eisa	Keelboat	Franklin	La Louisville	1818	37.8	99	14.3	2.4	1819	1819
1	275	Way1979	st w p wh	Franklin	La Louisville	1818	21.8	86.4	12.5	2.4	1819	1819
1	297	Fanny and Louisa	Keelboat	St Martinville	La Brownville	1875	174	135	4.7	1819	1819	
1	301	Favourite	Keelboat	Franklin	La Cincinnati	1817	40.5	102.2	12.7	2.9	1819	1819
6	573	Way2370; LSU Spec Col. Perrodin	st w p wh	MO	La Cincinnati	1814	133	155.7	32.4	4.9	1870	1866-69
1	398	Lytle:268	Keelboat	Henderson	La Cincinnati	1817	121.7	113.5	18.5	6.2	1820	1820
6	725	Way2830; LSU Spec Col. Norman	st w p wh	MO	La Jeffersonville	1889	242	160	30	4.2	A.P. Trousdale	1886
5	843	Way34253	st w p wh	MO	La Jeffersonville	1870	435	157	37.8	7	1870	M. R. H. 170
1	515	Verret int	Keelboat	Piquemine	La Piquemine	1818	30.7	95	13.3	2.5	1819	1819
1	550	Maria	Keelboat	Franklin	La Bayou Poulisier	1818	35.1	58.8	17.2	4	1819	1819
1	566	Mary Louisa	Keelboat	Franklin	La Bayou Poulisier	1818	35.1	58.8	17.2	4	1819	1819
1	607	Way3959; LSU Spec Col. Washer	Keelboat	Franklin	La Pittsburgh	1811	31.6	94.5	13.1	2.7	1819	1819
6	997	Way4879; LSU Spec Col. Perrodin	st w p wh	MO	La Cincinnati	1818	114	56.4	16.3	3.7	1819	1819
1	630	Lytle:283	Keelboat	Franklin	La Cincinnati	1818	114	56.4	16.3	3.7	1819	1819
5	933	Verret int	Keelboat	Opelousas	La Opelousas	1856	32.2	137	33	6	G.E. Louallier	1857
1	654	Wine Simoes	Keelboat	Opelousas	La Opelousas	1852	100.8	87.2	12.8	2.2	1819	1819
5	961	Opelousas	Keelboat	MO	La Opelousas	1852	100.8	87.2	12.8	2.2	1819	1819
3	863	Way3959; LSU Spec Col. Pointer; Lytle:288	Keelboat	MO	La Opelousas	1852	100.8	87.2	12.8	2.2	1819	1819
4	1130	Way3959; LSU Spec Col. Pointer	Keelboat	MO	La Opelousas	1852	100.8	87.2	12.8	2.2	1819	1819
1	702	Lytle:290	Keelboat	Franklin	La Cincinnati	1818	20.2	80.7	12.1	2.2	1819	1819
1	724	Way4760	Keelboat	New Iberia	La New Iberia	1814	27.9	86.2	12.5	2.7	1817	1817
1	788	Way4879; LSU Spec Col. Perrodin	Keelboat	Franklin	La Cincinnati	1818	114	56.4	16.3	3.7	1819	1819
6	1271	Way5074	Keelboat	Franklin	La Cincinnati	1818	114	56.4	16.3	3.7	1819	1819
1	870	Way5314	Keelboat	Opelousas	La Opelousas	1856	32.2	137	33	6	G.E. Louallier	1857
1	822	Way5431	Keelboat	Franklin	La Cincinnati	1818	114	56.4	16.3	3.7	1819	1819
5	1301	Way5600	Keelboat	Franklin	La Cincinnati	1818	114	56.4	16.3	3.7	1819	1819
1	920	Way5661; LSU Spec Col. Perrodin	Keelboat	Opelousas	La Opelousas	1818	114	56.4	16.3	3.7	1819	1819
1	922	Way5661; LSU Spec Col. Perrodin	Keelboat	Opelousas	La Opelousas	1818	114	56.4	16.3	3.7	1819	1819

KEY OWNER/LOCATION	TRADING AREA & HISTORICAL INFO	YEAR OF LOSS	PLACE/NATURE OF LOSS	OTHER DETAIL INFO
Robert Perry/Franklin F. J. Postall & Bro/NO	Atchafalaya-Teché, 1840-43	1841	Bayou Plaquemine, snagged	two boilers, one chimney
O. Minckley & J. Johnson/NO	MO-Red River	1857	Bayou Plaquemine, snagged	
W. R. Minckley, Offutt, Louisillier Franklin, La	MO to Opelousas; Confed. service in 1861			
	MO to Opelousas	1859	dismantled	
	MO to Opelousas	1852	Atchafalaya Bayou, La. snagged	
	New Orleans-Opelousas, 1859; Confed.	1869	dismantled	
Offutt Bros. & Co. O. Minckley		1873	MO-Atchafalaya, snagged	
		1877	Bayou Plaquemine, snagged	
Henry Penne/New Iberia		1884	Atchafalaya, La., collided	
		1894	Plaquemine, La., snagged	
		1891	Bayou Plaquemine, snagged	
Lewis Guilberte/Opelousas	MO-Opelousas	1892	MO	
Raymond Francois/St Martinville		1915	Grand River, La	
Francis Maingohat/New Iberia	MO-Atchafalaya, 1865	1839	Bayou Plaquemine, burned	
Jean J. Rousseau/Franklin		1870	strapped	
Maryann McGee/Franklin		1899	Grand River, snagged	
Tom C. Sweeney/Wheeling	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	1855	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
J. Fabre, E. Berand/St Martinville	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	1921	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
W. L. H. Smith, Jr., S. Sales/Franklin	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	1871	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
Bradford Tenn/NO		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
Gas Hodge/NO		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
Joseph K. Hawkins/NO		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
MO & Washington Packet Co., C. Fickett/NO	MO-Atchafalaya, 1878-80	1921	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
M. Kenison/NO		1871	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
James Stille/Plaquemine		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
Christian Hillbends/Franklin		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
J. Bruce, F. Hebert/Franklin		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
W. L. H. Smith, Jr., St Martinville		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
MO & Washington Packet Co		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
J. Guilbeau's sons/St Martinville		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
F. Louisillier, G. Ulrich, O. Winkley		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
J. L. Louisillier, J. J. Louisillier/Opelousas		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
W. L. H. Smith, Jr., St Martinville		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
Offutt Bros./St. Landry, La		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
R. Murphy & H. Dorsey/Pattersonville		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
Henry Penne/New Iberia		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
O. Minckley & J. Johnston/St Landry Par.		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
E. Burton & M. Barges/St Louis		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
E. Scott, P. Roberts, H. Gordon/St. Mary Par.		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
Charles C. Fickett/NO		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
D. L. Dodd, J. Andrews, A. Levasseur/Opelousas		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
W. L. H. Smith, Jr., St Martinville		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
E. B. Tribble/NO		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
Atchafalaya Steamboat Co.-Nauvau White/NO		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
On Red River		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
MO & Washington Packet Co.		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
G. Ulrich, M. Offutt, O. Minckley, G. Louisillier		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
John Fabre/St Martinville		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	
Joseph Oursou/Opelousas		1878	MO-Atchafalaya River, snagged	

APPENDIX C

1860 Census for Bayou Chene

POST OFFICE	PG	DW	NO	FIRST NAME	LAST NAME	AGE	SEX	COLOR	OCCUPATION
New Iberia	69		536	Ferdinand	Romero	22	m	wh	
New Iberia	69		536	Urani	Garry	18	F	wh	
New Iberia	69		536	Alfred	Armentor	5	M	wh	
New Iberia	69		537	John F.	Wyche	25	M	wh	Planter
New Iberia	69		537	Mary P.	Wyche	21	F	wh	
New Iberia	69		537	James Wright	Wyche	1.5	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		538	Nicholas	Verret	40	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	70		538	Josephine	Verret	43	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		538	Numa	Verret	17	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		538	Gustave	Verret	15	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		538	Octave	Verret	11	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		538	Nicholas	Verret	0.5	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		539	Felix	Smither	38	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	70		539	Josephine	Rendigues	25	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		539	Augustine	Smither	3	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		540	Joseph	Roderigues	22	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	70		540	Mani	Mundoges	57	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		540	Victinne	Roderigues	10	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		541	Godfrey	Mundoges	30	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	70		541	Carmelite	Rodrigues	26	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		541	Szloan	Mundozes	9	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		541	Pierre	Mundozes	6	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		541	Felicia	Mundozes	4	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		541	Caroline	Mundozes	2	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		542	Ralthgao	Pelherin	44	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	70		542	Celestina	Judice	38	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		542	Alicia	Pellerin	18	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		542	Elmide	Pellerin	16	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		542	Nicholas	Pellerin	11	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		542	Ed	Pellerin	9	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		542	Felicia	Pellerin	7	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		542	Nicililde	Pellerin	5	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		542	Olap	Pellerin	2	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		543	Theodore	Carlin	52	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	70		543	Carmelet	Verret	43	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		543	Mari C.	Carlin	20	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		543	Thomas	Thirsie	21	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		543	Theodile	Carlin	1	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		543	Mathilde	Carlin	13	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		543	Theogene	Carlin	10	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		543	Louisana	Carlin	9	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		543	Edmund	Carlin	7	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		544	Widow Eugene	Thobodoux	40	F	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	70		544	Olphida	Thobodoux	11	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	70		544	Celestine	Thobodoux	9	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		544	Josephine	Thobodoux	7	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		545	Alexaander	Thobodoux	23	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	71		545	W.T.	Thobodoux	17	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		546	Marrant	Boudreaux	24	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	71		546	Roxine	Boudreaux	17	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		547	Joseph	Pondum	33	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	71		547	Loniya	Connet?	33	F	M	
Bayou Chene	71		547	Marcilote	Lacata?	8	F	M	
Bayou Chene	71		547	Josephine	Pondum	1	F	M	
Bayou Chene	71		548	Joseph	Allen	27	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	71		548	Agliate	Mundoz	25	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		548	Omette	Allen	5	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		549	Dennis	Carlin	24	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	71		549	Madan	Carlin	18	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		550	John	Mathews	25	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	71		550	Ellen	Mathews	56	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		550	Henry	Schach	45	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		551	John B.	Tarlton	25	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	71		551	Delia	Delahousay	20	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		551	Lawrence	Tarlton	1	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		551	Charles	Tamply	35	M	wh	Overseer
Bayou Chene	71		551	Maria E	Tamply	14	F	wh	
Byou Chene	71		551	Anise	Tamply	11	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		551	Cher I.	Tamply	9	M	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		551	Philman	Tamply	7	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		551	Aureanne	Tamply	5	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		551	Elizabeth	Tamply	2	F	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		551	Louis H.	Alemann	20	M	wh	Cooper
Bayou Chene	71		551	Catherine	Flaugerty?	17	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		552	Dr. F	Duperier?	32	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	71		552	Emma M.	Duperier?	22	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		552	Cecile	Duperier?	11	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		552	R	Duperier?	1	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		553	F D	Duperier?	26	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		553	M D	Berrd	20	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		553	M D	Duperior	2	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		554	Leo	Decouse?	55	m	wh	

POST OFFICE	PG	DW	NO	FIRST NAME	LAST NAME	AGE	SEX	COLOR	OCCUPATION
Bayou Chene	71		554	C.	Boutt			wh	
Bayou Chene	71		554	Z. D.	Decouse	21	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	71		554	A D	Decouse	19	f	wh	
New Iberia	73		567	Laclair?	Allen	34	m	wh	Amiklager? Planter
New Iberia	73		567	Eliza C	Bothewa	28	f	wh	
New Iberia	73		567	William	Allen	9	m	wh	
New Iberia	73		567	Oscar	Allen	7	m	wh	
New Iberia	73		567	Clara	Allen	5	m	h	
New Iberia	73		567	Ellen	Allen	2	f	wh	
New Iberia	73		567	Thomas	Allen	1	m	wh	
New Iberia	73		568	Marie	Carlin	21	f	M Ind	
Bayou Chene	74		568	Albert	Carlin	2	m	M Ind	
Bayou Chene	74		569	Thomas	Carlin	21	m	M Ind	makes lumber
Bayou Chene	74		570	Eliza	Carlin	52	f	B	
Bayou Chene	74		571	Philip	Verret	42	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	74		571	Missi?	Verret	32	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		571	Marie	Verret	18	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		571	Honine?	Verret	14	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		571	Edward	Verret	11	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		571	Theise	Verret	4	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		572	Gamille	Theriot	25	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	74		572	Lisinia?	Rampard?	20	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		572	Cleopha	Rampon?	3	f	wh	
Bayou Cene	74		573	A D	Stuart	53	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	74		573	Catherine	Nestro?	40	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		573	George A	Stuart	19	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		573	Archibald D	Stuart	13	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		573	William B	Stuart	11	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		573	Lehu?	Stuart	9	m	wh	
Bayo Chene	74		574	Ianti?	Martin	40	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	74		574	Rose	Cahe	15	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		574	Mary	Cahe	17	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		574	Mike	Landrum	40	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		574	Madam	Landrum	30	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		574	Thomas	Landrum	2	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		575	Adolph	Seniquere	23	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	74		575	Hirma?	Verret	40	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		575	F R	Seniquere	47	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		575	Amely	Seniquere	14	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		575	Eupheme	Seniquere	10	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		575	Joseph	Seniquere	15	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		575	Theodore	Seniquere	7	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		575	Felix	Seniquere	6	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		575	Paul	Seniquere	5	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		576	Urbin	Carlin	54	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	74		576	Arcipe?	Verret	44	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		576	Edward	Carlin	25	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		576	Emily	P	22	f	wh	servant
Bayou Chene	74		576	Lewis	Carlin	2	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	74		576	Edgar	Carlin	1	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		577	Eugene	Carlin	15	f	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	75		577	Eugene	Carlin	13	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		577	Ophelia	Carlin	11	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		577	Arthur	Carlin	12	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		577	Denis	Carlin	3	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		578	Theolin?	Ca			wh	
Bayou Chene	75		579	Adolph	Segura?	29	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	75		579	Odile M	Dugas	26	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		579	Angile	Segura	5	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		579	Connie	Segura	3	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		579	Rane	Segura	1	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		580	Ulger	Vital fils	23	m	m	Planter
Bayou Chene	75		580	Ulger	Vital	45	m	m	
Bayou Chene	75		580	Theodore	Vital	15	m	m	
Bayou Chene	75		580	Louisia	Vital	43	f	m	
Bayou Chene	75		580	Matilda	Vital	19	f	m	
Bayou Chene	75		580	Eloli	Vital	12	f	m	
Bayou Chene	75		580	Omlhia?	Vital	10	f	m	
Bayou Chene	75		580	Nioni	Vital	8	f	m	
Bayou Chene	75		580	Arupasia?	Vital	6	f	m	
Bayou Chene	75		581	Simon	Smith	61	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	75		581	Ami	Smith	27	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		581	James	Bannigan?	28	m	wh	Overseer
Bayou Chene	75		582	Jacob	Roth	42	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	75		583	I H?	Fletcher	21	m	wh	turner?
Bayou Chene	75		583	I	Nichotes?	45	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	75		584	John M	Twill?	40	m	Ind	
Bayou Chene	75		584	Z	MacKinnisk	30	m	Ind	
Bayou Chene	75		585	Madam Merrill?	Doulant?	74	f	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	75		585	Alexander	Broupard	40	m	wh	Overseer

POST OFFICE	PG	DW	NO	FIRST NAME	LAST NAME	AGE	SEX	COLOR	OCCUPATION
Bayou Chene	75		585	Clalie?	Broussard	25	r	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		585	Alexander	Broupard	13	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		585	Louis	Broupard	9	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		585	Oscar	Broupard	7	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		585	Oscia	Broupard	2	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		586	Marie	Mundoz?	57	f	wh	Overseer
Bayou Chene	75		586	Joseph	Roderick	23	m	wh	Laborer
Bayou Chene	75		586	Victorine	Roderick	19	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	75		586	Godfrey	Mundoz	30	m	wh	Laborer
St Martinville?	75		587	William	Millon?	21	m	wh	Tanner
St Martinville	76		587	Henry J	Theriot?	18	m	wh	
St Martinville	76		587	William	Theriot?	11	m	wh	
St Martinville	76		588	John	McCaulley	11	m	wh	Carpenter
St Martinville	76		589	Benjamin	?	21	m	wh	Planter
St Martinville	76		589	Pauline	Mandoza	15	f	wh	
St Martinville	76		590	Simon	Verret	26	m	wh	Planter
St Martinville	76		591	Augustin	Charpentier?	21	m	wh	Laborer
St Martinville	76		591	Adam	Verret	2	m	wh	
St Martinville	76		592	Denis	Verret	30	m	wh	
St Martinville	76		592	Mari	Charpentier?	24	f	wh	
St Martinville	76		592	Louise D	Verret	4	f	wh	
St Martinville	77							wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		612	Philippe	Verret	50	M	wh	Planter
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		612	Marie	Verret	46	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		612	Marie	Verret	17	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		612	Honorine?	Verret	15	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		612	Edward	Verret	12	m	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		612	Therese	Verret	4	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		613	W W & E P	King	38	m	wh	Planter
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		613	Margaret	Marsh	26	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		613	Felix	Marsh	33	m	wh	Cooper
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		613	B	Williams	45	m	wh	Overseer
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		613	Anges	Williams	27	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		613	Illsly?	Williams	7	m	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		613	Jane	Williams	5	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		613	Elizabeth	Williams	3	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		613	Mary Jane	Williams	1	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		614	N P	Millard	38	m	wh	Planter
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		614	M R	Millard	20	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		614	N H	Millard	15	m	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		614	Emilena?	Millard	2	m	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		615	Alexander	Olivier	34	m	wh	Planter
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		615	Amanda	Olivier	23	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		615	Pamelie	Olivier	5	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		615	Alice	Olivier	3	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		615	Annette	Olivier	2	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		615	Louis	Leon	35	m	wh	Carpenter
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		615	Andrew	Ryland?	30	m	wh	cooper
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		616	Leopold	Smith	25	m	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		616	Asperie?	Smith	20	f	wh	
St Mar. & Chicot Pass	79		617	Thomas	Kleinpeter	27	m	wh	Civil Engineer
St Mart & B Chene	80		622	John	Anger	53	m	wh	Planter
St Mart & B Chene	80		622	Janet	Anger	28	f	wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		622	Ulger?	Anger	21	m	wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		622	Virginia	Anger	18	f	wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		622	Usury?	Anger			wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		622	John	Anger	2	m	wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		622	Susan	Anger	1	f	wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		622	Thomas	Anger	14	m	wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		623	A J	Lafontaine	30	f	wh	Planter
St Mart & B Chene	80		623	Celestine	Lafontaine	22	f	wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		623	Gabrielle	Lafontaine	18	f	wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		623	Jules	Lafontaine	19	m	wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		623	August	Lafontaine	13	m	wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		623	Albert	Lafontaine	3	m	wh	
St Mart & B Chene	80		624	Ozlong	Bazette	36	m	m	Planter
Bayou Chene	81		624	Victorine	Bazette	31	f	m	
Bayou Chene	81		624	Man	Bazette	9	m	m	
Bayou Chene	81		624	Lucadie	Bazette	11	f	m	
Bayou Chene	81		624	Simeon?	Bazette	5	m	m	
Bayou Chene	81		625	A J	Lafontaine	50	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	81		625	Celestine	Lafontaine	22	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		625	Gabrielle	Lafontaine	18	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		625	Jules	Lafontaine	17	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		625	August	Lafontaine	13	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		625	Albert	Lafontaine	3	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		626	Ursin	Sinnet	45	m	Ind	Hunting & Fishing
Bayou Chene	81		626	Roselia	Sinnet	7	f	Ind	
Bayou Chene	81		626	Joseph	Sinnet	5	m	Ind	
Bayou Chene	81		626	Rosali	Sinnet	2	f	Ind	

POST OFFICE	PG	DW	NO	FIRST NAME	LAST NAME	AGE	SEX	COLOR	OCCUPATION
Bayou Chene	81		626	Susan	Alexander	30	f	Ind	
Bayou Chene	81		627	Mary	Si			Ind	Spinning cotton
Bayou Chene	81		627	Etien	Paul	26	m	Ind	
Bayou Chene	81		6_7	Catherine	Paul	24	f	Ind	
Bayou Chene	81		627	Gabriella	Paul	21	m	Ind	
Bayou Chene	81		627	Mary	Falcon	7	f	Ind	
Bayou Chene	81		627	Zelma	Falcon	3	f	Ind	
Bayou Chene	81		628	Marti	Falcon	36	m	wh	Split pins
Bayou Chene	81		628	Rosetta	Sinnett	36	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		628	Betthazand?	Boutte	15	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		629	John	Falcon	27	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		629	Widow	Falcon	48	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		629	Fannely?	Siniquere	18	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		629	Emanuel	Alleman	12	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		629	Juli	Alleman	4	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		630	E H	Walet	25	M	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	81		630	Clara	Decuir	24	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	61		630	Cecile	Walet	4	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		630	Lawrence	Walet	2	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		631	Zephorine?	Broupard	60	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	81		631	Eliza	Dugas	54	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		632	Alfred	Goudreau?	37	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	81		632	Mari	Broupard	33	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		632	Horace	Goudreau	15	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		632	Emille	Goudreau	13	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	81		632	Clemence	Goudreau	11	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		633	Ferdinand	Hilbeth?	50	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	82		633	Hannah	Hilbeth?	50	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		633	Franklin	Hilbeth?	22	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		633	John A	Hilbeth?	19	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		633	Hannah M	Hilbeth?	14	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		633	William	Kelly	50	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		633	George F	Smith	24	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		634	Amori	Breaux			wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	82		634	Celeste	Breaux	51	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		634	Joseph	Breaux	24	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		634	Justhine	Breaux	20	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		634	Alphonse	Breaux	16	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		634	Alexander	Breaux	14	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		634	Prosper	Breaux	12	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		634	Donat	Breaux	9	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		635	Augustave	Verret	21	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	82		635	Sarah	Verret	15	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		635	Lucinda	Verret	17	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		635	Clara	Verret	9	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		635	Jaco	Maillave	14	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		635	Jurre	Maillave	14	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		635	Jerry	Maillave	7	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		635	Edward	Maillave	8	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		635	Orville	Verret	24	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		635	Fanelby?	Judice	18	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		635	Alexander	Judice	25	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		635	Valsin	Judice	23	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	82		636	Lozine	Julia?	60	f	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	82		636	Therance	Piezo	36	m	m	
Bayou Chene	82		636	Scrvant	Piezo	38	m	m	
Bayou Chene	82		636	Eliza	Piezo	12	f	m	
Bayou Chene	82		636	Donc	Piezo	10	f	m	
Bayou Chene	82		636	Celestin	Piezo	8	f	m	
Bayou Chene	82		636	Josephine				m	
Bayou Chene	82		636	Cecelia	Piezo	4	f	m	
Bayou Chene	82		637	Rose	Nicholas	30	f	m	
Bayou Chene	82		637	Denise	Nicholas	11	f	m	
Bayou Chene	82		637	Amante	Nicholas	12	f	m	
Bayou Chene	82		638	A B	Bruno	32	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	82		638	Adelinde	Bruno	24	f	wh	
Fausse Pt & Grand Pt	83		638		Bruno			wh	
Bayou Chene	84		646	A	Keniper	25	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	84		646	Ames	Keniper	26	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84		647	James	Naugrap?	46	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	84		647	M	Mathews	27	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84		647	William	Naugrap	10	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	84		647	Joseph	Naugrap	7	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	84		647	Sarah	Naugrap	4	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84		648	Widow	Cole	44	f	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	84		648	Joseph	Naugrap	7	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	84		649	John	Cooper?	29	m	wn	Planter
Bayou Chene	84		649	Abigail	Turner?	16	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84		649	Geo W	Crapen?	1	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	84		650	George	Sevington?	28	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	84		650	Caroline	Simpton?	24	f	wh	

POST OFFICE	PG	DW	NO	FIRST NAME	LAST NAME	AGE	SEX	COLOR	OCCUPATION
Bayou Chene	84	653		Elizabeth	Donigan	25	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	653		James	Voorhies	6	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	653		Sedona	Lee	2	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	653		Margaret	Lee	2	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	653		Mary	Lee	1	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	653		Ephoem?	North?	48	m	wh	Laborer
Bayou Chene	84	654		Nathaniel	Offitt	55	m	wh	Planter
Bayou Chene	84	654			Offitt	50	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	654		Ophelia	Offitt	22	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	654		nna	Offitt	18	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	654		Nathaniel?	Offitt	19	m	wh	
St Martinville	85								
Bayou Chene	84	650		William	Simpton?	6	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	650		Jane	Simpton?	5	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	650		Mathew	Simpton?	2	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	650		Lidia	Simpton?	1	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	650		J J	Rich	25	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	651		James	Greensly?	26	m	wh	Lumber trader
Bayou Chene	84	651		Maria	Greenly	16	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	651		Lawrence	Lee	27	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	652		G W	Luin?	42	m	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	652		Elizabeth	Luin?	30	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	652		Josephine	Luin?	10	f	wh	
Bayou Chene	84	653		Lawrence	Lee	39	m	wh	Planter

APPENDIX D

1870 Census for Bayou Chene

POST OFFICE	PG NO	DWEL NO	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	RACE	OCCUPATION
Bayou Chene	439	1544	Coal	Sarah A	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	439	1544	Kelso	Robert	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	439	1545	Bacon	Marguerite	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	439	1545	Marterne	John A	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	439	1545	Marterne	Martha	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	439	1545	Marterne	Augustine	w	at home
Bayou Chene	439	1545	Northgrass	Joseph	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	439	1546	Allen	William	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	439	1546	Allen	Mary	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	439	1546	Bunch	John	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	439	1546	Bunch	Wade A	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	439	1546	Bunch	Nancy	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	439	1547	Ricks	Issac	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	439	1547	Ricks	Caroline	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	439	1547	Livingston	William	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	439	1547	Livingston	Jane	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	439	1547	Livingston	Anna	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	439	1547	Ricks	Isaac	w	at home
Bayou Chene	439	1548	Mayer	Joseph	m	swamper
Bayou Chene	439	1548	Mayer	Mary	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	439	1548	Merth	John	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	439	1548	Merth	Mary	w	at home
Bayou Chene	439	1548	Merth	Elisa	w	at home
Bayou Chene	439	1549	Carlin	Davis	m	swamper
Bayou Chene	439	1549	Carlin	Amelia	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	439	1549	Carlin	Eugene	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	439	1549	Carlin	Amanda	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	439	1549	Carlin	Louis?	w	at home
Bayou Chene	439	1549	Carlin	Eva	w	at home
Bayou Chene	439	1550	Royer	Aurelien	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	439	1550	Royer	Oliva	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	439	1550	Royer	Olina?	w	at home
Bayou Chene	439	1551	Mandos	Antoine	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	439	1551	Mandos	Sylvame	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	439	1551	Mandos	Euythemie?	w	at home
Bayou Chene	439	1551	Mandos	Erythemon?	w	at home
Bayou Chene	439	1551	Mandos	Euranie	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1551	Mandos	Lucien	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1551	Mandos	Martha	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1551	Mandos	Euphemon	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1551	Swayer	Thomas	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1552	Ray	Gustus	b	laborer
Bayou Chene	440	1552	Ashley	Lewis	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1552	Ashley	Mary	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1552	Bushien	Mary	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1552	Breshien?	Frederick	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1552	Breshien?	?	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1553	Snelgrove	John J.	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1553	Snelgrove	Samuel	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1553	Case	John	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1553	Case	Sarah	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1553	Case	William	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1553	Case	Jerome	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1553	Case	Virginia	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1553	Snelgrove	Mary O.	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1553	Snelgrove	Henry	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1554	Theriot	Jean B.	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1554	Theriot	Amelie	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1554	Theriot	Gabriel	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1554	Theriot	Anette	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1554	Theriot	Octave	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1554	Theriot	Aime	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1555	Carlin	Arthur	m	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1555	Carlin	Eugene	m	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1555	Carlin	Euphemi	m	keeping house

POST OFFICE	PG NO	DWEL NO	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	RACE	OCCUPATION
Bayou Chene	440	1555	Carlin	Armide	m	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1556	Allen	Joe	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1556	Aleman	Janette	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1557	Findrey	James	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1557	Findrey	Evelina	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1557	Findrey	Cyrus	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1557	Findrey	James	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1558	Seniquere	Rosemond	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1558	Seniquere	Irma	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1558	Seniquere	Felix	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1558	Seniquere	Paul	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1558	Snelgrove	Virginia	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1558	Seniquere	Joseph	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1559	Veret	Jean B.	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1559	Frank	Victoire	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1559	?	Louisa	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1560	Medaire	Josephine	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1560	Michel	Josephine	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1560	Broussard	Despaliere	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1560	Broussard	Despaliere	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1560	Veret	Achille	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1560	Veret	Simon	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1560	Veret	Emma	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1561	Broussard	Francois	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1561	Queen	Elizabeth	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1561	Queen	Josephine	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1562	Queen	Gerome	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	440	1562	Tessero	Thomas	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1562	Tessero	Rose	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1562	Tessero	Mary	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1563	Carline	Edgard	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1563	Seniquere	Melanie	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1563	Seniquere	Adolph	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1563	Seniquere	Eva	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1563	Seniquere	Theodule	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1563	Carlin	Louisa	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1563	Theriot	Arstide	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1564	Carlin	Cicilia	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1564	Mc Areley	Frank	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1564	Mc Areley	Irva	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1564	Robichot	Amelia	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1564	Robichot	Rilley	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1564	Noel	John	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1564	Veret	Alzine	w	at home
Bayou Chene	440	1564	Therence	Clementine	m	dom servant
Bayou Chene	440	1565	Friar	Clement	m	swamper
Bayou Chene	440	1565	Serpentier	Aureliess	m	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1565	Veret	Celima	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1566	Tessero	Laura	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	440	1566	Tessero	Mary	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1566	Carlin	Theodore	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	440	1566	Noel	Augustine	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1566	Veret	Joseph	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1567	Friou	Azimor	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1567	Friou	Emilia	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1568	Theriot	Gerville	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1568	Therit	Elise	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1568	Theriot	Gustave	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1568	Theriot	Celina	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1568	Theriot	Evelia	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1568	Theriot	Clementine	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1569	Anger	Evarise	w	store clerk
Bayou Chene	441	1569	Anger	Liza	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1569	White	Arde	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1570	Broussard	Desire	w	w/o occup

POST OFFICE	PG NO	DWEL NO	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	RACE	OCCUPATION
Bayou Chene	441	1570	Broussard	Emma	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1570	Taylor	John D.	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1570	Diamond	Henry	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1571	Veret	Aristide	w	dry good merchant
Bayou Chene	441	1571	Veret	Francoise	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1571	Seniquere	Augustine	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1572	Meynier	Arthur	w	dry good merchant
Bayou Chene	441	1572	Meynier	Covalie	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1572	Meynier	Lea	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1572	Meynier	Lydia	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1573	Paul	Catherine	i	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1574	Faulcon	Mathilde	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1574	Faulcon	Josette	i	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1574	Faulcon	Reline	i	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1574	Senette	Rosalie	i	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1575	Senette	Ursin	i	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1575	Senette	Selima	i	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1575	Paul	Marie	i	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1575	Paul	Gilbert	i	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1575	Paul	Gabriel	i	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1575	Senette	Joe	i	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1575	Senette	Roselia	i	dom servant
Bayou Chene	441	1575	Faulcon	Marie	i	dom servant
Bayou Chene	441	1575	Beslin	Marie	i	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1576	Broussard	Joseph	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1576	Boussard	Celestine	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1576	Broussard	Adrienne	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1576	Broussard	Albert	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1576	Broussard	Arnold	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1577	Veret	Gustave	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1577	Veret	Victoire	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1577	Veret	Virginia	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1577	Tarwell	John	w	magistrate
Bayou Chene	441	1577	Dick	Edward	b	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1578	Seniquere	William	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1578	Seniquere	Celestine	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1578	Seniquere	Celestin	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1578	Sneider	Henry S.	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1579	Angel	Virginia	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1579	Rodriguez	Joseph	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1580	Rodriguez	LiSoma?	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1580	Rodriguez	Urrule?	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1580	Rodriguez	Virginia	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1580	Rodriguez	Marie	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1580	Mandosa	Silveste	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1580	Veret	Nicholas	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1581	Anger	John B.	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1581	Lede	Landry	b	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1581	Lede	Frank	b	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1581	Veret	Francois	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1582	Allen	Marie	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1582	Alleman	Jeanne	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1582	Veret	Gustave	w	at home
Bayou Chene	441	1582	Veret	Thomas	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	441	1583	Moody	Thomas	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1583	Theriot	Alcide	i	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1583	Sandre	Victor	i	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1583	Rizer	William	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1583	Winter	Nicholas	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1584	Melancon	Alexander	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1584	Melancon	Henrietta	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	441	1584	Bruneaux	Michel	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1584	Bruneaux	Charles	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1585	Bruneaux	Lewis	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1585	Bruneaux	Eliza	w	keeping house

POST OFFICE	PG NO	DWEL NO	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	RACE	OCCUPATION
Bayou Chene	441	1586	Bruneaux	Uzelve	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	441	1586	Bruneaux	Lelicia	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	442	1585	Cormier	Omer	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1585	Veret	Ozenine	m	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1585	Veret	Victoria	m	keeping house
Bayou Chene	442	1585	Veret	Eugene	m	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1585	Veret	Clementine	m	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1586	Hebert	Cornelia?	m	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1586	Hebert	Victoria	m	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1586	Hebert	Julie	m	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1587	Boudreaux	Jean G.	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1587	Boudreaux	Ozema	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	442	1587	Boudreaux	Edward	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1587	Boudreaux	Theodore	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1587	Boudreaux	Henry	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1587	Boudreaux	Mary	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1587	Boudreaux	Laura	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1587	Lapeyrouze	Severin	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1588	Hebert	Leo	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1588	Hebert	Toussaint	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1588	Hebert	Armentine	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	442	1588	Hebert	Julie	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1588	Hebert	Ozeo	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1588	Hebert	Victoire	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1588	Hebert	Herville	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1588	Hebert	Acomilia	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1588	Hebert	Rosina	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1589	Greig	Thomas	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1589	Greig	Louisa	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	442	1589	Greig	George	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1589	Greig	Pelician?	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1589	Greig	Heilaire	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Pauline	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	?	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Odelina	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Pierre	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Louis	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Adela	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Marie	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Heilarie	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Theodule	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Oscar	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Numa	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Homer	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Hebert	Gustave	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1590	Greig	Henry S.	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Beslin	Leopold	w	farmer
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Beslin	Felicie	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Beslin	Ernest		laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Beslin	Henry	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Beslin	Leopold	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Beslin	Felicie	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Beslin	Peptieme	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Beslin	Lucile	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Belanger	Baty	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Bodin	Edward	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Broussard?	Charles	w	laborer
Bayou Chene	442	1591	Richard	Jules	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1592	Ray	Liza	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	442	1592	Ray	George	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1593	Hill	James E.	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1593	Hill	Liza	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	442	1593	Jennings	Mary	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1594	Blanchard	Adde	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	442	1594	Tally	Albert	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1594	Savoie	Joseph	w	swamper

POST OFFICE	PG NO	DWEL NO	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	RACE	OCCUPATION
Bayou Chene	442	1594	Jennings	Howard	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1595	Marterne	?	w	keeping house
Bayou Chene	442	1595	Theriot	Dokee?	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1595	Theriot	Adams	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1595	Jennings	Joseph	w	at home
Bayou Chene	442	1595	Norgress	Sarah J.	w	w/o occup
Bayou Chene	442	1595	Fuller	Geremion	w	manager
Bayou Chene	442	1596	Vincent	Francois	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1596	Jean	Terry	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1596	Millot	Louis	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1596	Rousse	Charles	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1597	Ray	John	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1597	Brown	Francis	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1597	Aveiger	Cassius	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1597	Karr	Joseph	w	swamper
Bayou Chene	442	1597	Soill?	John	w	swamper

APPENDIX E

1900 Census for Bayou Chene

HOUSEHOLD NUMBER	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	RELATION	RACE	AGE	BIRTH PLACE	OCCUPATION	TYPE HOME
34	Waterhouse	Charles	head	w	51	La	apiarian*	f
		Cl?	wife	w	45	Ill		
		Arthur	son	w	12	La	fisherman	
		Loyd	son	w	10	La		
	Friou	Charles	g son	w	4	La		
		Lilly	g dau	w	3	La		
	?	?	boader	w	55	Conn	fisherman	
35	Williams	O?	head	w	25	La	fisherman	h
		Edith	wife	w	26	Ark		
		Ferce	son	w	5	La		
		Richard	son	w	4	La		
		Benard	son	w	3	La		
		Edith	dau	w	1	La		
36	Bowen	?	head	w	40	Wis	sawyer, sawmill	h boat
		Silvia	wife	w	33	Iowa		
		Charles	son	w	16	Ill	fisherman	
37	Caesin	?	head	w	31	Iowa	fisherman	h boat
		Lysia	wife	w	21	Mo		
	Day	Walter	son	w	17	Ark	fisherman	
		Willies	son	w	9	Ark		
38	Johnson	Richard	head	w	42	Ill	fisherman	h boat
39	Secusin	F?	head	w	28	La	fisherman	h boat
40	Waterhouse	Charles	head	w	28	La	steamboat pilot	h
		E. Mary	wife	w	34	Iowa		
		Harry	son	w	1	La		
	Ajck	Catherine	m in law	w	68	Penn		
41	Castinia	C. B.	head	w	23	La	day laborer	h
		Olalia	wife	w	23	La		
		Robert				La	day laborer	
42	Finn	Alo?	head	w	20	Mo	day laborer	h
		Louisia	wife	w	17	La		
43	Fleming	O. Charles	head	w	25	Miss	fisherman	h
		Victoria	wife	w	27	La		
		Carra	dau	w	2	La		
		Nora	dau	w	1	La		
44	Kelly	S. W.	head	w	45	La	day laborer	h
		Virginia	wife	w	25	La		
		Mattie	dau	w	8	La		
		B. Robert	son	w	6	La		
		Augusta	dau	w	3	La		
		Charles	son	w	20	La	day laborer	
45	Stampley	T?	head	w	34	La	day laborer	h
		Julia	wife	w	23	La		
		W. George	son	w	2	La		
46	?	Ed?	head	w	19	La	day laborer	h
		Lulu	wife	w	19	Texas		
47	Perkins	M. John	head	w	35	La	day laborer	h
		Sophia	wife	w	34	La		
		Luther	son	w	3	La		
		Beula	dau	w	2	La		
48	Deloya	Joseph	head	w	56	La	fisherman	h
		Mary	wife	w	50	La		
		Aagus	son	w	17	La	none	
49	Hanson	Sam	head	w	40	Miss	fisherman	h
		Annie	wife	w	27	Miss		
		B. Annie	dau	w	1	La		
	Perkins	Ella	boader	w	9	La		
50	Carlin	J?	head	w	25	La	fisherman	h
		Edith?	wife	w		La		
		B. Joseph	son	w	3	La		
		?	dau	w	1	La		
51	Diamond	Joseph	head	w	25	La	fisherman	h
		Emily	wife	w	20	La		
		?	dau	w	2	La		
		Joseph	son	w	1	La		
52	Mott	Si?	head	w	54	Iowa	fisherman	h boat
		Alice	wife	w	28	La		
		S. Mary	dau	w	13	La		
		Willis	son	w	6	La		
		Joseph	son	w	1	La		
53	Syogant?	F. John	head	w	66	La	fisherman	h
		Martha	wife	w	64	Ga		
	Parker	?	g dau	w	4	La		
54	Keller	Joseph	head	w	45	La	fisherman	h
55	Gary	B?	head	w	52	La	fisherman	h
56	Parent	B?	head	w	33	La	fisherman	h
		Alice	wife	w	26	La		
	Cooper	Suzzanne	dau	w		La		
		Henry	son	w	4	La		

HOUSEHOLD NUMBER	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	RELATION	RACE	AGE	BIRTH PLACE	OCCUPATION	TYPE HOME			
57	Martin?	W. Joseph?	head	w	45	Va	carpenter	h			
		Louisa?	wife	w	37	La					
		Leander	son	w	17	La	fisherman				
		M. James	son	w	13	La	fisherman				
		Grant	son	w	7	La					
		P. Sidney	son	w	4	La					
		Ellie	dau	w	3	La					
		Louisa Alice	dau	w	1	La					
58	Martin	Lu Bertha	dau	w	20	Miss		h			
		B?	head	w	38	Con	fisherman				
		Celestine?	wife	w	35	La					
		Willie	nephew?	w	9	La					
59	H?	Meche	Charles	head	w	30	Iowa	day laborer	h boat		
60	Bakers	?	head	w	30	La	day laborer	h boat			
61	Jennings	Th?	head	w	39	La	day laborer	h			
		O?	wife	w		La					
		Elizabeth	dau	w	15	La					
		John	son	w	12	La					
		?	dau	w	9	La					
		Charles	son	w	7	La					
		Jane Sarah	dau	w	5	La					
		Ar?	dau	w	1	La					
		62	Davies	A. ?	head	w	31		La	timber foreman	h
				O. Mary	wife	w	26		La		
S. Mary	dau			w	6	La					
P. Edward	son			w	5	La					
R. Louise	dau			w	4	La					
Julia	dau			w	2	La					
A. Laura	dau			w	1	La					
63	Belliot	Mrs. ?	head	w	46	La		h			
		Joseph	son	w	21	La	day laborer				
		Elvine	dau	w	16	La					
		Louise	dau	w	14	La					
		Bertha	dau	w	11	La					
64	Moses	Maurice	son	w	8	La		h			
		William	head	w	28	La	fisherman				
		Be?	wife	w	19	La					
65	Thomson	Lena	dau	w	1	La		h			
		John	head	w	43	SC	timberman				
		Laura	wife	w	29	La					
		L. Lucy	dau	w	9	La					
		David	son	w	7	La					
		Lawrence	son	w	5	La					
66	M?	Henry	son	w	3	La		f			
		A?	head	w	67	SC	farmer				
		Mary	wife	w	38	La					
		Maxima	dau	w	7	La					
		Cyrus	son	w	21	La	day laborer				
67	?	Taylor	Ch?	?	w	16	La	laborer on farm	h boat		
		M. E?	head	w	37	La	fisherman				
68	Theriot	?	head	w	40	La	working in swamp	h			
		?	wife	w	38	La					
		Effie	dau	w	13	La					
		Sarah?	dau	w	11	La					
		Lillian	dau	w	10	La					
		Annita	dau	w	6	La					
		Everet	son	w	4	La					
		Ellen	dau	w	2	La					
		69	Johnson	?	head	w	41		Mo	fisherman	h
				Alice	wife	w	25		La		
B. William	son			w	4	La					
E. Martha	dau			w	1	La					
70	Lambert	?	head	w	38	France	fisherman	h			
71	Margot?	Joseph	head	w	33	France	fisherman	h			
		La?	?	w	36	France	cook				
72	Baudouin	Leo	head	w	46	La	fisherman	h			
73	Jackson	D. ?	head	w	62	NY	photographer	h boat			
74	B?	?	head	w	35	La	day laborer	h boat			
		?	mother	w	64	La	midwife				
75	Wisdom	J. ?	head	w	37	Miss	laborer in woods	h boat			
		Emma	wife	w	26	Ark					
		J. Tolly	son	w	7	La					
		A. Sebina?	dau	w	6	La					
		James	son	w	2	La					
76	Wandel	P. ?	head	w	47	La	day laborer	h			
		Josephine	wife	w	27	Ark					
		Jeff	son	w	4	Ark					
		V. Jacques	son	w	1	Ark					

HOUSEHOLD NUMBER	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	RELATION	RACE	AGE	BIRTH PLACE	OCCUPATION	TYPE HOME
77	Delord	O?	head	w	28	La	fisherman	h
		Mary	wife	w	28	La		
		William	son	w	6	La		
		Birdie	dau	w	4	La		
78	Boudreau	Richard	son	w	1	La		
		Wa?	head	w	29	La	fisherman	h
79	Verette	Margaret	wife	w	20	La		
		?	head	w	57	La	fisherman	h
		Selina	wife	w	45	La		
		Anatole	son	w	28	La	day laborer	
		Alphonse	son	w	22	La	day laborer	
		Earnst	son	w	21	La	day laborer	
80	Forion	Marie	dau	w	14	La		
		Alice	dau	w	10	La		
		John	son	w	7	La		
		Cle?	head	w	53	La	fisherman	h
		Clara	wife	w	44	La		
		Clodi	dau	w	14	La		
		Chisa	dau	w	12	La		
		Aine	dau	w	10	La		
		Robert	son	w	1	La		
		?	head	w	19	La	day laborer	h
81	Diamond	Mrs. Ada?	head	w	55	La	wash woman	h
		P. Lydia	dau	w	16	La	house servant	
83	Allen	Oscar	head	w	47	La	farmer	f
		Mary	wife	w	41	La		
		Ellen	dau	w	20	La		
		Joseph	son	w	14	La	field laborer	
		Milton	son	w	12	La	field laborer	
		Cornelia	dau	w	11	La		
		Dora	dau	w	7	La		
		Cora	dau	w	5	La		
		Eana	dau	w	2	La		
		W. Joseph	brother	w	49	La	day laborer	
		Julia Mary	dau	w	6	La		
		?	head	w	22	La	day laborer	h
		Flora?	wife	w	20	La		
		85	Ferguson	John	head	w	30	La
Mary	wife			w	21	La		
Carlin	Carlin	Clapton	s in law	w	17	La	day laborer	
		Michael	s in law	w	5	La		
86	Theriot	Octavia	head	w	42	La	wash woman	h
		J. C?	son	w	22	La	day laborer	
		Preston	son	w	16	La	cook	
		Louisia	dau	w	14	La	servant	
		Rose	dau	w	12	La		
		Emily	dau	w	6	La		
87	Carlin	De?	head	w	19	La	day laborer	h
		Emelia	mother	w	59	La		
88	Sinaca	F?	head	w	43	La	day laborer	h
		Aman?	wife	w	38	La		
		Alexander	son	w	18	La	day laborer	
		Vanderbilt	son	w	14	La	fisherman	
		Eugenie	dau	w	10	La		
		John	son	w	8	La		
		Mitchell	son	w	6	La		
		Cambell?	son	w	3	La		
		Felix	son	w	1	La		
		Ch?	head	w	41	La	day laborer	h
		Clodi	wife	w	23	La		
		Emile	son	w	2	La		
		Elizabeth	dau	w	1	La		
		?	w	w	11	La		
90	Sinacir?	P?	head	w	43	La	fisherman	h
		An?	wife	w	27	La		
		Octave	son	w	12	La		
		Jefferson	son	w	7	La		
		Jessie	son	w	5	La		
		A?	head	w	24	La	day laborer	h
92	Carlin	Sandra	wife	w	16	La		
		J. Walter	head	w	26	La	day laborer	h boat
93	Verette	J. Anatole	head	w	57	La	post master	h
		?	wife	w	46	La		
		Joseph Sidney	son	w	23	La	day laborer	
		Josephine Antoniadau	w	w	La			
		L. Lesslie	son	w	18	La	day laborer	
		Nellies?	dau	w	14	La		
		Bettie	dau	w	12	La		
		Joseph Anatole	son	w	11	La		
		J. Feroy?	son	w	6	La		
		N. Milton	son	w	3	La		

HOUSEHOLD NUMBER	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME	RELATION	RACE	AGE	BIRTH PLACE	OCCUPATION	TYPE HOME
94	Landry	Leo	head	w	32	La	farmer	f
		Alice	wife	w	27	La		
		Lorenzo?	son	w	11	La	farm laborer	
		Annette	dau	w	8	La	at school	
		Anzelie	dau	w	6	La		
		Abida	dau	w	4	La		
95	Munroe? Curry	Luzine	son	w	2	La		
		E?	head	w	65	La		h
		John	son	w	32	La	timberman	
96	Curry	Lillie	dau	w	12	La		
		S?	head	w	25	La	timberman	h
97	Mendoza	Blanche?	wife	w	19	La		
		Englissee	dau	w	2	La		
		Olivia	neice	w	16	La		
		Lucein?	head	w	35	La	day laborer	h
		Marsha	wife	w	35	La		
		Edman	son	w	28	La	day laborer	
98	Verette	John	ad son	w	15	La	day laborer	
		Richard	to son	w	12	La	day laborer	
		Lizia	ad dau	w	17	La		
		?	head	w	27	La	swamper	h
		Eliza	wife	w	24	La		
		Mabel?	dau	w	3	La		
99	Larson	Maud	dau	w	1	La		
		Carl?	head	w	48	Sweden	farmer	f
		Agat?	wife	w	34	La		
		Henry	son	w	20	La	farm laborer	
		Carl	son	w	18	La	clerk in store	
		Mathilda	dau	w	13	La		
		Mary	dau	w	11	La	at school	
		Otto	son	w	9	La	at school	
		Bertha	dau	w	8	La	at school	
		Amelia	dau	w	5	La		
		Lydia	dau	w	1	La		
100	Carlin	E. R?	head	w	35	La	swamper	h
		J. ?	wife	w	28	La		
		M. Joseph	son	w	12	La	day laborer	
		E. William	son	w	10	La	at school	
		E? Frank	son	w	8	La	at school	
		S. John	son	w	6	La	at school	
		Cal Moses	son	w	5	La		
		Carl James	son	w	3	La		
		R. George	son	w	1	La		
		John	head	w	45	La	fisherman	h
101	Case	S?	wife	w	38	La		
		Edison?	son	w	21	La	day laborer	
		John	son	w	19	La	day laborer	
		William	son	w	15	La	at school	
		Jessee	son	w	13	La	at school	
		Ethel?	dau	w	11	La	at school	
		Ernest	son	w	8	La	at school	
		Frank	son	w	6	La	at school	
		eorge	son	w	4	La		
		S?	nephew	w	18	La	day laborer	
		John	da son	w	19	La	day laborer	
102	?	James	head	w	70	La	farmer	f
		?	wife	w	55	La		
		James	g child	w	12	La	at school	
Case	Mandy?	g child	w	10	La	at school		

APPENDIX F

**Interview with Alcide and Weldon Verret,
Former Residents of Bayou Chene**

Interview of Weldon and Alcide Verret

Conducted on May 3, 1989

Conducted by George J. Castille, III

Notes for text:

WD=Weldon Verret
AV=Alcide Verret
MV=Mrs. Weldon Verret
GC=George Castille (interviewer)

This interview was recorded at the home of Weldon Verret, Plaquemine, La. Text placed in parentheses represents comments added by the interviewer. A map showing the locations of structures in the Bayou Chene community for the circa 1920 period was constructed from this interview. This map, shown as Figure 19 in this report, may be used as a reference for following the transcribed interview.

- GC: We're going to talk about the Atchafalaya Basin and Bayou Chene community. What I've got here is a map, and we'll see if you can spot places on the map, where people lived, and, like the sugar house you mentioned, where it was located, who owned it and that sort of thing. What I'll do is put some numbers on the map to make it easier, and we can write who lives where next to the number.
- AV: That's Bayou de Plomb right there. There was a sugar house right on the point there where it come on the Chene.
- GC: Right here?
- AV: Yeah.
- GC: We'll put a number one there. That's the sugar house. Can you remember when it was there?
- AV: Oh no. I was a small child then.
- GC: You were a child?
- AV: When that was operating.
- GC: When were you born?
- AV: In 1889.
- GC: You can remember the sugar house in the 1890s?
- AV: Oh yeah.

GC: Can you remember who owned that?

AV: That was a Lafontaine.

GC: Lafontaine?

AV: Yeah. Lafontaine plantation.

GC: Can you remember Mr. Lafontaine's first name?

AV: No I don't.

GC: Did they move away or sell their land?

AV: Oh yeah. Well, you see when the floods starting coming in there they started moving gradually. Its the flood water that caused them to go out of business.

GC: But you can actually remember them growing sugar cane?

AV: In the Olivier field, yeah.

GC: In the what field?

AV: They had a sugar house there.

WV: You'll have to show him, he don't know nothing about the Olivier field. It's across, over by Cyrus Case's store; it used to be in the back.

GC: Olivier field, that's on the other side of Chene?

AV: Well, let's see. The Chene. That's the big Chene. (Look at map).

WV: Olivier field. The post office and Cyrus Case's store, it would be almost directly behind it.

AV: That's Bayou Jean Louis (pointing to map). That's on the Chene. Cy Case, he had a big store right on that point right where Crook Chene comes in.

GC: On which side (of Jean Louis)?

AV: That side. The down stream (east) side (pointing to map). That plantation, the Olivier plantation was out in here.

WV: They had a US post office and a store right there. Right together. The post office was in the store.

AV: Yeah.

GC: Now, let me just draw this out. The old Bayou Chene came down and it split. This is Chene. This is Crook Chene. Jean Louis went down like this.

AV: Case store was right in there, right by Crook Chene and Bayou de Plomb.

GC: You said Olivier's field...

- AV: Olivier plantation. That was all a solid plantation.
- GC: Somebody told me there was another plantation farther down Bayou Chene.
- AV: Down Crook Chene they had a sugar house there.
- GC: Farther down?
- AV: Oh yeah. Way down. I'd say 6 or 7 miles.
- GC: Not Chene, but Crook Chene?
- AV: Yeah, way down Crook Chene.
- WV: Are you familiar with Crook Chene?
- GC: Just a little.
- AV: Well you see Crook Chene forked off, and Gosselin, but it's a Crook Chene part they added.
- WV: Bayou Chene, I wish it was back like it used to be. They had some fine people who used to live out on the Chene.
- GC: The area we're really interested in is mostly on the north side of Chene, of Crook Chene, you know where Stanley Stockstill's house was.
- WV: That's the west side.
- GC: Lafontain had his sugar house here. Can you remember anything else in here (north of Bayou Chene, see Figure 19) before the fork, before it split? Stockstill had a house back there?
- AV: He had a big house there. And on this side of the Chene was a Verret. Anatole Verret. He had a big store and a barroom. Well they had a settlement, there was a lot of houses.
- GC: From Crook Chene to de Plomb, was Stockstill's house closer to Crook Chene, or in the middle, or (closer) to de Plomb? Can you remember?
- AV: His place was right close to Bayou de Plomb.
- GC: Closer to de Plomb than it was to Crook Chene?
- AV: Oh yeah lots closer.
- WV: It was almost middle, about midways there. The two bayous were close together. I went there many times when I was a little boy.
- GC: What's his first name?

- WV: Albert. Albert Stockstill. I knew him very well. I went to his house when he was on death row (his death bed) in St Martinville to see him. Him and my daddy. My old man went to see old man Albert. He was telling us about some land that he had got from us.
- GC: He was on death row?
- WV: Oh yeah, well he was dying. That's been a good many years. Oh he got sick. He got down. Well he got some land that belonged to us and he told us how we could get that land back out there.
- GC: Really?
- WV: Yeah. He had used it to cut timber on it. On death row it worried him, and he told my daddy we had to go see him. He sent for my daddy to go see him, he was about gone. He wanted to tell us about that land in Section 27, that he had cut timber on, he had used it, but it was ours, it was really rightfully our land.
- GC: That was nice of him.
- WV: Yeah. When he was on death row, I'll never forget that.
- GC: Can you remember any of the other houses in this area (pointing to area north of Crook Chene and west of Bayou Chene).
- AV: Oh yeah. Well you see, from Crook Chene to where Albert stayed there was no houses 'till you got to Crook Chene.
- GC: So there are no houses in here?
- AV: Yeah. But on the opposite side of the bayou they had houses.
- GC: Let's just move down Crook Chene a little ways then we'll come back.
- AV: Well in Crook Chene.
- GC: Moving down here, wasn't there a Landry house?
- AV: Yeah, Landry was on the same side that Albert Stockstill stayed. That was the first house on Crook Chene.
- GC: The first house, was it Leo Landry?
- AV: Yeah, Leo Landry.
- WV: Leo Landry
- GC: That's number 5 (places number on map). What was on the other side of his house, was there another house or a church.
- WV: A church
- AV: Yeah, they had a lot of houses down there.

GC: What was the next thing you come to as you go on down the bayou?

AV: They had a church there.

GC: A Catholic Church?

AV: Yeah.

GC: So that's number 6 (places number on map), the Catholic Church. Did it have a name?

AV: No.

WV: I don't believe, I can't recall.

AV: Next to that Catholic church the next building was Wisdom, Lavelle Wisdom, he had a store down there.

GC: OK number 7 is Wisdom. Can you remember his first name?

AV: Lavelle.

GC: Lavelle Wisdom?

AV: Yeah. They all called him Cap.

GC: They called him Cap?

AV: Yeah. Captain Wisdom.

WV: He died not too many years ago.

AV: The next was a Verret, next to his store. They called him Sap, but his name was Clayton.

GC: OK, so he was right next to the store.

AV: Yeah. Now the Kellys was there. Ben Kelly.

GC: Ben Kelly?

AV: Yeah, Ben Kelly was next to him. It went on down and then Gonslin turned right here. Bayou Gonslin. It ought to be right there (points to map).

WV: Four Hundred Dollar Bayou was pretty close to Gonslin.

AV: And now on Gonslin there wasn't but one person, and one man stayed there. It's old man Dude Seneca. He raised his whole family there.

GC: On the bayou?

AV: On the bayou, Bayou Gonslin. That was the only house.

WV: He was right on the point, they had that intersection there. At Crook Chene on the point.

GC: Which side?

WV: He was on the right side going west, on the downstream side.

GC: Of Gonslin?

WV: Uh huh. I used to be scared to death of him when I was a kid, that old man. He had a big white mustache. Man I was afraid of him.

GC: What was his name again? I'm sorry.

WV: Seneca. What was his front, first name.

AV: They called him Dude.

WV: Uncle Dude we called him. I really don't know what his front, first name, was. Seneca.

GC: So he was the last person?

AV: Oh yeah.

WV: The last one down there. The last one that lived down that way going toward Lake Dauterive and civilization; town.

AV: Now this is Crook Chene still going down?

GC: Yeah. And this is Bayou Gonslin.

AV: Bayou Gonslin. Well that's where the Diamonds stayed, right about here (points to map).

GC: Just past that?

AV: Yeah going down, down Crook Chene.

GC: On the same side?

AV: On this side, right on Crook Chene, on the right hand side of Crook Chene.

WV: It was Joe Diamond.

AV: Old man Joe Diamond, and old man Frioux stayed right next to him. Clermont Frioux.

WV: That was his daughter that sketched that map out for the Post (Plaquemine newspaper). Diamond. Man somebody piccoload (stole ?) my map here and took it. Boy I keep all my old things. They borrowed it and never returned it (the newspaper article with map of Bayou Chene community).

AV: There was two houses there. Two families. On this opposite side they had a bunch of people there. They had the Allens on this side.

GC: Mr Alcide you said on this side you remember some of these people. Starting at the Case store can you give me some names going down?

AV: Oh Yeah. Starting at the Case store that was the Fergusons stayed there. George Ferguson.

GC: At the Case store?

AV: Yeah. On this side.

GC: In the same building or next to it? In their own house?

AV: No, well you see. On Crook Chene, it was just left from Cy's store. Right by Bayou Jean Louis. On the point of Bayou Jean Louis.

WV: All separate buildings.

GC: Next to the store?

AV: That's right.

GC: So that's Fergusons?

AV: That's it.

WV: And there was a Stockstill right next to him. Old John Stockstill. The old man. That was Albert's daddy. And then they had the Allens. Oscar Allen was the next family.

GC: Can you remember where the cemetery was?

AV: The cemetery. Let's see.

WV: The Methodist's, that's by the Methodist church.

AV: The Methodist church, that's down by the school. That's on the Chene.

WV: That's a good ways from there (Case store).

GC: So there was no cemetery in this area (west of Jean Louis and south of Crook Chene)?

AV: No.

GC: Past Oscar Allen can you remember any other houses?

AV: Yeah. There was Ernest Allen. Let's see who was after him. Old man Clermont Frioux.

GC: Which side was he on?

AV: On the left hand side.

WV: They was all on the same side.

AV: All on that same side.

WV: See out there almost everybody lived on the same side of the bayou. We was the only one I believe on the opposite side.

(Review of names on right or north side: Clayton Verret, Ben Kelly, Wisdom, Bayou Gonslin came from the right, Seneca. Left or south side were Joe Diamond)

AV: Joe Diamond was way down Crook Chene. Below Bayou Gonslin. They only had two families down there. Two brothers, Ernest and Joe.

GC: Going down the left side I'm a little confused about where Joe Diamond was and Clermont Frioux. Going down you hit Ernest Allen, then Clermont Frioux?

AV: Yeah.

GC: So Ernest Allen is 17 and Clermont Frioux is 13 (Puts numbers on map).

AV: That's the only families that they had down there.

GC: I just put them on the wrong side.

AV: The only families they had on Crook Chene.

GC: And Joe Diamond lived down past Clermont?

AV: Yeah, well they had below them in Crook Chene that's where they had that sugar house. That was the Theriot's.

GC: The Theriotics?

AV: Yeah the Theriotics.

GC: On the left side going down?

AV: On the left hand side going down, yeah, that's where they had that big mill.

WV: That was Jerville (sp.?).

AV: Jerville plantation.

WV: I don't know how the hell you spell it.

GC: It's French?

WV: That's the way I used to hear them old timers call it.

AV: Jerville.

GC: Jerville plantation. It was owned by the Theriot's?

AV: Yes sir. Jean Baptiste Theriot. He had a big refinery. My daddy worked there when he was a kid.

GC: Oh really. So he was on Crook Chene on the left side going down.

AV: Going down, that's it.

GC: So, where was Clermont Frioux relative to that?

AV: He was on the opposite side of the plantation.

GC: The three I'm having trouble with are the Allens, you come to Oscar Allen then Ernest Allen on the left side going down.

AV: Yeah.

GC: Then who's next? Not Frioux?

AV: That was Allen too, Dave Allen was next to him. That was old Oscar's son.

WV: He's still living. He's in Bayou Sorrel.

GC: Then comes Dave Allen? OK.

AV: You see Crook Chene, they call one big Bayou Crook Chene, and then Little Crook Chene was a smaller bayou where it forked off at Gonslin.

WV: They call it the Little Chene. Everybody had a name for stuff out there, you know. Crook Chene, the Big Chene, the Little Chene, they named it themselves.

GC: That's where I'm confused. (Pointing to each channel on the map). Gonslin comes in from the right and Crook Chene continues on down?

AV: Right. You see from Gonslin, that's Crook Chene, but it went further down before it forked off again, just a little ways before it forked. You see where it forked off, it was two- pronged.

GC: What was the right one called?

AV: That was Crook Chene.

GC: What was this one called?

AV: I'm confused.

GC: Where does Crook Chene and Little Chene go? Are they farther down?

AV: There's Crook Chene here, you see from Gonslin, it just went on into Bethel and then into Crook Chene Cove. But that's too far off. Man there's nobody living there. But that's the only place, right on Little Crook Chene, that's the only place they had people living. That's still Crook Chene.

WV: Where's Four Hundred Dollar Bayou? We run out of fuel there when I was a little boy. I'll never forget it. We had to spend a day there. There wasn't no traffic during that time. The old boat model T Ford ran out of gas and we had to wait half a day before we got help.

AV: It (Four hundred Dollar Bayou) leads off of Gonslin, and down into Bayou de Plomb Bay. They had so many bayous you almost had to have a map to travel.

WV: Yeah but it was good goin in them days, it was a basin.

AV: They had a lot of people live out there, man more than what people ever dream of. They had Catholic church, Methodist church, all of that.

WV: What about good schools.

AV: They had good schools there too. They had as much as five teachers.

WV: Whenever you graduated from the seventh grade out there you knew something, I can tell you one thing. When I left from Bayou Chene and went to school in Loureville I left there in the fifth grade and they say hell you're too damn smart you can't stay in there with them other boys, you got to go to high school. They put me in high school. There wasn't nothing I didn't know. In the book, hell, I memorized every book they had. They say, hell, you got to go to high school, you can't stay with them boys here.

GC: From the fifth grade, huh?

WV: That's correct, that's the truth. Hell, there wasn't nothing that they didn't teach you out there, them teachers learn out there on Bayou Chene.

GC: Let me try to get some of these names on this side back up here, and then I want to ask ya'll a little about Bayou Chene in general, what it was like and that sort of thing. The Verrets...

AV: Well, old man Anatole Verret he lived across the Chene from Albert Stockstill.

GC: Right across?

AV: Right across.

WV: Just about directly.

AV: Almost straight across.

GC: Let me put another number; 20 (puts number on map).

AV: In the olden days he had a big barroom and a big store.

GC: Anatole Verret you said?

AV: Anatole Verret.

GC: He had a store and barroom. Did he have a house too?

AV: Oh yeah, he had a big house.

GC: Was it all the same building?

AV: No he had a store and a barroom and had his home there too.

WV: His home was separate I believe.

GC: Behind it or to the side?

AV: To the side. All houses followed the river.

GC: As you were on the river looking at the store, which side was the house on?

WV: The left facing it. I remember that well. I wish I could remember other things like I can remember that store.

GC: How big was the store?

AV: Oh it was big, a big, big building with supplies for the whole community.

WV: Oh it was a good size building. I'd say it was 60 or 70 feet long as well as I could remember and maybe the same width, 40 or 50 feet wide, you know a big building.

GC: One story or two story?

WV: It was a single story.

AV: Single story.

GC: Who had the biggest story in the area?

WV: That was the biggest.

GC: Verret's store was the biggest store in Bayou Chene?

AV: In them days, yeah.

GC: So that Case's store was smaller, and Wisdom's store?

AV: Wisdom had a store, Cy Case had a store, John Seneca had a store, Snelgrow had a store at one time. They had plenty stores.

WV: Cy Case had a large store. His store was large. Post Office and store combination. The post office was kind of offset to your right going toward Crook Chene, I remember that, and the store was kind of offset to the left when you go in the store you wouldn't go in the post office to get in the store.

GC: Anatole Verret had a big store too?

WV: Oh yeah.

GC: Who else lived on that side, near Anatole Verret?

AV: Old man Jerry Case lived there. Man he had a big home, that was Cy Case's daddy.

WV: The one across from Cy's store, where Nat Smith used to live, that was a big building.

AV: Nat Smith was next to him.

GC: Right across from this point (pointing to map) is where Jerry Case used to live?

AV: Yeah.

GC: That's 21 (places number on map). Where was Smith?

AV: North, upstream.

GC: That's 22 (places number on map). What was his first name?

AV: Nat. They called him Nat.

GC: Were there any other houses between Nat Smith and Anatole's store?

AV: No, I don't believe there was nothing there.

WV: I don't recall any other building from there to the Verret's store.

GC: How about going upstream from the Verret's store, were there any more houses that you can recall?

AV: No. That was Lake Mongolouis (pronounced "Mon-gol-wawn") up there.

GC: So Verret's store was the end of the line?

WV: That was the end of the line. Right at it.

AV: Or just about.

GC: Now on the opposite side of Chene, where that old sugar house was, at the mouth of Bayou de Plomb, was there anything else farther up the channel on the other side of the channel?

WV: On Bayou de Plomb there was. Where Curry lived.

GC: How about along Lake Mongoulois?

AV: No there was nobody who lived up there.

GC: Nothing on the other side of de Plomb?

AV: No. Above Bayou de Plomb there was hardly nothing but that sugar house on the right.

GC: Moving up Bayou de Plomb there was something?

AV: Down Bayou de Plomb, yeah, Edwin Curry was the first house. And they had the Mendoza. Johnny Mendoza.

GC: Mendoza? (number 24)

AV: Yeah, Johnny Mendoza.

WV: He lived down Bayou de Plomb?

AV: Yeah. He raised his family there.

WV: That's right.

AV: He had a big house.

GC: On the left side or right side going up?

AV: Well let's see. He was on the left side going up.

(END TAPE; GAP IN CONVERSATION BEFORE NEXT TAPE STARTED)

GC: OK, John Mendoza was on this side and his brother was on the opposite side of de Plomb. What was his name?

AV: Louis. But we lived right about here (points to map) in Bayou de Plomb. That's when we first moved from Morgan City, that's where we went.

GC: Where? Up on Bayou de Plomb?

AV: Up on Bayou de Plomb.

GC: On the same side as Johnny Mendoza?

AV: Yeah. We stayed about two years, maybe three years, before we moved.

GC: What was your daddy's name?

AV: Alphonse. He had one arm.

WV: We lived the longest on (the place shown on) that map they piccolled from me, that sketch there, down on Bayou Chene on the lower end toward Flat Lake.

GC: You lived there until when?

AV: Oh I don't know.

WV: That's the first place we lived. Our last place is down Bayou Chene, on the Chene going down there where the channel's at, down by, uh, Lake Mongoulois (near Tarlton Cut).

GC: So you lived on de Plomb until what year?

AV: Oh we stayed there two or three years, till we moved to the Chene.

GC: Can you remember what year, that was when you were a child?

AV: I was small. There wasn't too many of us.

GC: You were 5 or 10 years old?

AV: Yeah I started school. I was goin to school in Morgan City, so I must have been at least 10 or 12 years old.

GC: So you were 10 or 12 years old and then you moved to Bayou de Plomb and lived two or three years?

AV: That's when we first moved.

GC: And then where did you move to?

AV: We moved on the Chene, on the Little Chene. They got Big Bayou Chene and Little Bayou Chene.

GC: Where's Little Bayou Chen?

AV: Well that's Bayou Chene (points to map).

GC: Heading towards Lake Chicot?

AV: Yeah.

GC: So you lived down the channel towards Lake Chicot?

AV: Yeah, that's where.

WV: That was on the left going downstream as it is today.

GC: How far down from the fork were Crook Chene and Chene split?

AV: About four miles. I don't believe it's any more.

WV: Oh no, only about four miles.

AV: You see they had the Chene come down and they had Bayou Tarleton, made an island.

WV: The way it used to be, yeah. Tarleton was behind our house.

AV: Behind our place. But they diked all that.

WV: When I was a kid I used to walk across there and go to Tarlton. I used to go fish perch back there.

AV: But they had people lived there, yeah. They had a plantation there too on the Chene.

GC: Oh really?

AV: Well I guess they did! The Larsons. Charlie Larson.

WV: You didn't name that (mention) Charlie Larson and Mr. Henry, George Case.

AV: Well yeah, that's down this way.

WV: Well I mean that's where we used to stay.

GC: As you go on downstream towards where you lived, the Larson plantation was on the left or right going downstream?

- AV: On the left. On the left hand side.
- WV: Going down towards Lake Chicot on the left.
- AV: Well Bayou Tarlton. We stayed right at the mouth of Bayou Tarlton. Look if you got a map with Bayou Tarlton you'd see that they stayed right on that point, at the plantation. It went way down Tarlton and joined the Case, John Case.
- WV: They had a big farm, too, 'cause I used to play with them boys, we went to school together with them boys, I used to go up there and play, we used to play together in the evening after school. Charlie Larson, or Henry. Is it Charlie came right after Henry. Is it Charlie?
- AV: Yeah. He raised his whole family there.
- WV: Billy's still living. He lives in St Martin, Billy. He remembers that good, his boy. He and I used to play together all the time.
- AV: Larson was a big family. Now they had a big barroom and a store there, old man Charlie Larson.
- GC: I'm trying to find a map that shows it real well, but I don't have a big one. You can see it on this thing.
- AV: Well you can see it, Bayou Tarlton. You can see where Bayou Tarlton forked off.
- WV: I believe that's come off all maps. That's too many moons ago. Tarlton.
- AV: It's got to be an old map.
- WV: That's really an island where Anatole Verret had that store. Farther down was Tarlton, where she went. That island where Lake Chicot used to be, it made that circle. I can remember that well. That was where Larson had their plantation and they used to go through the back, to go down Jake's Bayou. The school transport would pass through the back down through Tarleton on the return trip. They'd make a circle. They couldn't go get the Burns because when the wind was out the south Lake Chicot was so rough the transport couldn't make it.
- GC: 1935. (map) This may do it.
- WV: 1935. That's when I left there, about 1936 I believe.
- AV: It's a pretty old map.
- GC: I'm goin to color this in so you can see it a little better (colors map).
- WV: Truthfully I wish they'd left it like it was. Yeah I wish they could fix it again like it used to be.
- AV: Yeah, it was a wonderful place.
- WV: Just leave that channel there and forget about the rest of it. That was a wonderful place. All them little streams and all that stuff there.

GC: I'm trying to draw all these in, and color it in real quick (draws map).

WV: That's an old drawing of it, the way it used to be, huh.

AV: Yeah.

WV: That's '35 (1935)?

GC: Yeah, '35.

AV: Well that should put it about the way it used to be. Cause there was not much done to it then.

GC: Let me show you (pointing to map). Here's the lake, Bayou Chene, de Plomb, Crook Chene. This is called Bayou Chene Cutoff. This is the cut the Corps put in. Here's Tarlton Bayou. Here's Cozine. It comes in right here. There's another channel right here. Is this one called Tarlton or is the other one Tarlton?

AV: Tarlton just made the island.

WV: It made the backside of the island.

GC: So it did fork?

WV: Yeah. That's right.

AV: That's right.

GC: So which side did your family live on?

WV: On this side right here.

GC: On the island?

WV: That's right. On the end of that island. And you had old Martin Daigre who lived on the lower side of us. Martin Daigre.

AV: And Johnny Gamble.

WV: Johnny Gamble on the upstream. I can remember all them fellows up there. I used to go to their house. Their old lady used to make white bread all the time and bring me some of that hot bread. I can't forget that.

GC: Let me try to put your house on here. Larson's plantation was on this side, right? OK here's the island (pointing to map).

WV: Yeah, uh huh.

AV: Yeah.

WV: No it was on that part there (pointing to map). He was up here, right up there.

AV: Yeah he was on the island, on the island. Yeah he was all the way up to the head of the island, that plantation.

WV: We used to go across from there and fish perch. That's where, that Cow Bayou used to be over there. Used to have a little bayou, Cow Bayou.

AV: That was a big island.

GC: Here's Cow Bayou right here (showing on map).

AV: That's it.

WV: Maybe we're looking on the wrong island.

GC: Verret's store was right here. That's not the island you're talking about?

AV: No, no.

GC: Where's Tarlton? (points to map)

GC: So Larson was right here on the island?

AV: Yeah, on that island.

GC: And ya'll were just downstream?

AV: Downstream, that's correct.

WV: Downstream.

GC: Do you know how far down, halfway down?

AV: About 2/3 of the way.

WV: About 2/3 I'd say, to where we used to live.

GC: Verret on number 27 (notes on map). Who else lived there?

AV: Old man John Case. The Case family.

WV: John Case. All the Case family. About two or three houses right together.

GC: John Case?

AV: John Case. Old man Charlie Larson lived right around here, just a little above.

WV: That's up above there. Go ahead and mark that and go up almost to the end where old Charlie Larson and Henry Larson...

GC: John Case, who were the other Case's there?

AV: George.

WV: That (George) was his son. I'll never forget him. He got gassed in World War 2. I used to go there and get things for him too.

AV: At the end of that island down here there was the Broussards, Edgar Broussard. And then Martin Daigre lived there. The Broussards, the Gambles and the Daigres. They lived right in a little settlement.

GC: Broussard, Gamble, and Daigre?

AV: Yeah.

WV: We did forget about Martin, Martin Daigre, that was on the other side of our house, now. He was a little past going down away from us, going down toward the end of the island.

GC: But the Broussards, the Daigres and the Gambles were all downstream?

AV: All right at the end.

GC: At the point?

AV: Yeah, almost down. That was on the island, you see, Bayou Tarlton just circled around, it went into Big Chene and into Lake Chicot.

GC: Where were the other stores?

AV: On the Chene. Let's see, John Seneca.

GC: He was down Crook Chene, though, right?

AV: Yeah, he had a store on Crook Chene, but he had a store on Chene too.

GC: He had two stores?

AV: Well yeah. That's where they (moved??). Right where we lived.

WV: Almost across the bayou from where we lived. I used to paddle across there in a little boat to go to the store sometimes.

GC: Seneca's store?

AV: Yeah, John Seneca.

WV: Mr Agricole Theriot lived right not far from that store too.

AV: Agricole Theriot, and Arthur Fowler, and Snelgrow, and Dede Carline, and Frank Mendoza. There was a whole settlement there.

WV: You can name 'em as you go down the line very easy. You can start from old man Snelgro, Mr. John Snelgro, coming up then you get to Carline, what was that, Johnny Carline? That old man used to live down there. Old Carline.

AV: Didier. Didier Carline.

GC: You're starting from your house going up, or you're starting from farther downstream?

- AV: You start from our house, well that'd be across the river, what you're speaking of now. It's not on Tarlton Island. It's across the bayou from there.
- GC: Starting from Snelgro going back up...Didier Carline was next.
- GC: Was Snelgro right across from you or farther down?
- WV: No not directly, it was farther down, farther away. About 1/4 mile down.
- AV: Snelgro, then Dede Carline. Frank Mendoza. Then was Seneca's store. Agricole Theriot.
- WV: Don't forget Agricole. That's my wife's grandpa.
- AV: Then Arthur Fowler. Then Jesse Case. Now...
- WV: What about Joe Curry?
- AV: Joe Curry, yeah. That was the last house up.
- WV: Last one before you made a left and then go toward the graveyard, and the Methodist church would be next, coming up. It made that turn. It used to turn.... I don't know how it is now.
- GC: Which turn is that?
- WV: A turn to the left.
- AV: Joe Curry lived right at that turn?
- WV: Right at that turn.
- AV: Right there (pointing to map).
- GC: Let me put a number on here. 39, that's Joe Curry, and 38, 37, 36, 32 was the store. Seneca's store. Below Seneca's store, moving up was Snelgro.
- WV: Snelgro was the end of the line. You're to the arm of Grand Lake, right in Lake Chicot.
- AV: Then Mendoza, then Seneca's store, then Agricole Theriot, Fowler, Case, Curry at the bend.
- GC: Beyond the bend, can you remember going back towards Bayou Jean Louis? Were there any people living in that area?
- AV: Yeah. Let's see. There was the Methodist church.
- GC: After the bend you come to the Methodist church?
- AV: The Methodist church, and then the school house. Go on above the school house was the deLords. Oscar deLord. And the next place was Louis Conner, my uncle.
- WV: That's Jimmie's daddy.

AV: Then Willie Crowson.

WV: The houses was far apart up in there.

AV: Yeah they was far apart.

WV: They wasn't close like in other places. About twice the distance as the others.

GC: Then Willie Crowson?

AV: Old Warren Stockstill stayed there, then its the store.

GC: Stockstill stayed at Crowson's house?

AV: Well, deLord, the Conner(s), then the Crowson(s)...

GC: Then Stockstill?

AV: Then Warren. Warren stayed next to Willie Crowson.

GC: Warren Stockstill?

AV: Yeah. That's Calvin's uncle.

WV: I forgot about Warren.

AV: And then they had the store.

GC: And then you reach Jean Louis?

AV: Yeah. You hit Crook Chene right by Jean Louis. That was right on the bank where Jean Louis and the Chene come together.

GC: As you're moving up the Chene toward Jean Louis, is Crowson's house before Jean Louis or past it?

AV: Before.

GC: Whose is the last house before you hit Jean Louis?

AV: That was the post office.

WV: The post office and Cy Case's store.

AV: And then George Ferguson was on the opposite side of Jean Louis.

GC: So Fergusons was on the west side of Jean Louis and Case's store was on the east?

AV: On the east side.

WV: They had two or three big large oaks right in front of that store. I want you to know that was some monstrous oak trees.

AV: I'll bet they were 10 feet across.

WV: You know that took a long time for them oaks to be there.

GC: There's one area that I don't have a lot of information on, that's this upper island, Lower Cow Island its called. Where Verret's store is. I've got a big gap between Jerry Case and Nat Smith.

AV: That's right. That's all of it. That used to be a lake.

GC: Was there anybody else in there?

WV: Nat Smith and Verret's store, then nothing but zero.

AV: That was a lake at one time. That was Lake Mongoulois.

WV: It was wide open then. That was a kind of a lake, it used to get rough in there, people didn't live there, and the sandbar right there they didn't build no houses, you see, because there wasn't no places for a good landing.

GC: So once Bayou Chene makes that split, then there's no people for a while until you get to the island where ya'll lived?

AV: Yeah.

WV: There was nobody on the left side. Nobody at all, no neighbors. Until you got all the way to Henry Larson's, when you got to Tarlton, to the island. Where Tarlton went around on this side of it that's where the Larsons lived, and all of us at the end of that island, around Tarlton. Tarlton was to the left of us going downstream. Nobody at all by Verret's store. I'll never forget that. I used to go play there when I was a little boy there, and there was nothing but bushes and stuff along the edge of that river.

GC: I think I got most of the names. These people that were living there were living there when, in the 1920s or so?

WV: Before that I imagine.

AV: Lord, they was there in the eighteenth century. My daddy was born and raised out there.

GC: When did most of these people start moving out?

WV: The '27 flood.

AV: Well I'll tell you, in 1927 and 1912 flood they started leaving. All the homes was diluted.

WV: Lots of em left in 1912 and the 27 flood just about moved em all. All the old timers left after the 27 flood, they said they'd never go back. See they lost everything they had. And they got disgusted and everybody went to say we'll never go back again.

GC: There was a flood in 1912 too?

AV: Oh Lord yeah. I guess they did have a flood!

- WV: I don't remember that one. The 27 was a due (?) date. I'll never forget that one.
- AV: 1912 and 1927 was the two worst that they got a record of.
- GC: The 27 flood, did it just flood peoples houses?
- WV: It didn't flood em, it took em away. They drifted off.
- AV: It took some of the houses away.
- WV: We used to look at em going downstream with chickens and everything, you just name it, on the top of the roof.
- GC: What did you do in the flood?
- WV: We got a houseboat. A floatin houseboat and we moved over to Loureville. St Martin (?), they had a canal there, and we went and got there and we went and got in the house, there in Loureville. Well it wasn't Loureville, it was in between Loureville and New Iberia. They got that New Iberia, what the hell you call it, canal, the New Iberia canal.
- AV: They had a canal that went into Lake Fause Point. We went right there on Bayou Teche.
- WV: It's a good thing they dredged that canal. I don't know how in the hell we would have got where we went. We wouldn't have had no route by water, you know, in a houseboat bringing all our stuff. Having all our possessions you see. And we rented a house there by that New Iberia Canal, and then the water took it. We had to start blocking up all our furniture, no place to go. Everything else was flooded, all that whole area was under water.
- AV: I don't know what the world we'd of did if we wouldn't had that floatin boat. And that saved the day.
- WV: We had that floatin flatboat you see. We got in that houseboat and sweated it out till the water went down, floatin you know.
- GC: How many families in Bayou Chene community had houseboats?
- WV: It wasn't too many.
- AV: Not too many. They all left from there when (?).
- WV: Not too damn many. I'll tell you who had a hell of a lots of em, Cyrus Case. That man that had that house, he had a lots. And he let people go ahead and take em, you see. He had plenty.
- GC: Why did he have so many?
- WV: I don't know why the hell he did, he had float camps in logging you see, for people to live in to go in the swamp to cut timber.
- AV: Because he used that in float camps, they lived in to cut timber.

- WV: And he let everybody just take em. (He said) "When the flood comes just go get y'ou one".
- GC: How big were the houseboats?
- WV: Oh hell they was big. The one we was in was about 24 or 25 foot wide, it looked to me about, and 40 feet long, and hell, two or three rooms. They all had three rooms in em.
- AV: Oh yeah, it was a regular home.
- WV: Cooking quarters, place to cook, you know.
- GC: Where were they built?
- WV: I couldn't tell you where he had em built. He bought them, I don't know, somewhere around the Plaquemine area here, I imagine.
- AV: Old man Leo Landry used to do a lot of that, build them houseboats.
- WV: They're made out of cypress because I'll never forget the sides, I used to go down in the hull when I was a little boy. The gunnels of that flat was about that thick, about three inches thick, sawed in the sawmill, cypress, and the boards was that wide.
- GC: Three feet wide?
- WV: Oh, at least.
- AV: Yeah.
- WV: At least. At least 30 somethin inches. Oh yeah. And solid.
- AV: He (Weldon) had a sawmill and he could cut three foot.
- WV: I had a sawmill out there in the Basin where you seen right there. I had one of the best mills that ever hit the Atchafalaya Basin.
- GC: Where?
- WV: Not by Tarlton. Right there where he (Alcide) stays now. On Lake Chicot where that island formed Points to map). And the government, I ought to have my butt kicked for not making them pay me for it. They dredged that cut, widened it out, and they went too close to where my mill was, and they undermined it and the whole son of a bitch caved in. I was offered \$15,000 for it right at the saw, just before I left from there, and left it, you know. A fellow from St Martin, Sid Beyard in the furniture business, say, "fellow I'll give you \$15,000 for that mill right here, I'll make you out a check." He had a check. I say hell no, man. I don't want to sell that mill, I want to come back and start it up. I had it shut down you see. It wasn't long I went back to look for it and she was gone, everything.
- GC: You didn't make the Corps pay for it?

WV: Well look, I went to court, in Opelousas, federal court over there, you see for that island. Truthfully I believe I own that island. Really, if I want to go to brass tacks, I believe I can get it, me and him (Alcide). I can get all that land right there. My nephew who's an attorney says hell you own that son of a bitch. All you got to do is put one strand (of fence) around it and file a claim, that belongs to ya'll. He been there for forty years or more, and still. You say why hell you been there and never paid no taxes.

AV: I got enough fruit trees and enough for people to look at to see how long I've been there.

WV: I went before the federal judge and he wanted to know, he say the government will pay for anything they damage, if they go ahead and dredge and pump dirt there around where my mill was. He said they'll pay you, you'll be reimbursed. But I had to give em consent to do anything there.

(Brief review of court proceedings; not transcribed)

GC: When were you logging?

AV: Oh hell that was in the fifties, I believe. In the '40s and '50s. After I got out the service in 1945 I went out in the basin and took a break. After I got through with them Japs on the other side I went into the basin. I got the world's record in combat out there without a rest, the 25th Division. One hundred sixty nine days without being pulled off the front line. A world record. I was in the infantry. I was on Guadalcanal, all them islands.

GC: I wanted to ask you about the boats. You said you had a houseboat and that's what saved your family.

WV: The reason how we got that (the houseboat during the flood) because that fellow knew us so good, you know, and the family and all that, that's how we got them boats.

GC: Mr Case?

WV: Yeah. Mr. Cyrus. He seen us all raised and all that and he had plenty of them boats and he offered his service for us, he knew everybody was flooded and no way to get out of there, you see. He let everybody take em with no fee, no charge.

GC: How big were most of the houseboats, were most of them the same size?

WV: Most of them as well as I can remember was all about the standard size. But hell they was wide as my living room, a good 16 foot wide easy.

GC: So most were at least 16 feet wide?

WV: At least.

AV: And bigger.

WV: Most of em had three rooms. Some of em had one bedroom, or two. And had a dining room I guess you'd call it, and a kitchen, you see. There was no bath, you had a commode outside, they used to make em on the back because the water was your sewer line in them days. But everything was pretty well up to date as well as they knew how to build em in them days. They were comfortable.

GC: How long were they?

WV: Oh hell I'd say they was about 45 feet at least.

AV: That and 50 feet. There was some (that) long.

GC: How much water would they draw?

AV: Not much, about 6 inches.

(not recorded- end of tape)

(Continue discussion of flood of 1927)

WV: We had a little groceries if you could find some. Even food was hard to find. Something to eat was hell to get, everything was flooded.

GC: Where would you get your groceries, from the local store?

WV: Well, some people would go around, they called them peddlers I believe in them days. They'd go somewhere where they could find groceries in town, like New Iberia, it wasn't flooded yet. They'd go there and get commodities and bring them to the people.

GC: They'd come out in boats?

WV: In boats, yeah.

GC: Back before the flood, you'd buy your groceries from the local store?

WV: Yeah the local store.

GC: You also mentioned fishboats.

WV: The ones who'd buy the fish. We called em peddle boats. They would carry some groceries along when they'd buy the fellows fish; in return he'd buy groceries from them. Cause he always had a little stuff. Not much, you know. Mostly cans and meats and stuff.

GC: So people living out there like you would catch fish and sell em to the peddlers.

WV: Get the cash from him and give it in return for what he had to sell. They call that a trading boat, it was just like a swap. Everybody called it a trading boat. You swap fish for groceries. Well you always had some cash coming to you, they'd make you change.

GC: What kind of fish?

- WV: Cat, mostly cat. And goo, buffalo, but mostly catfish. They didn't fool with that too much, that scale fish. It was mostly catfish they was after.
- GC: How would you catch them?
- WV: Hooks. Fishing with hooks and nets, hoop nets.
- GC: What was the most common way, by hoop net or by hook?
- WV: We used to seine a lot. They used to seine. They used to go in them lakes and seine.
- AV: Seine. I seined when I was young.
- WV: With them seine they'd catch catfish, buffalo, goo and sell em by the barge load. They'd haul em in barges.
- GC: Could one person fill up a barge?
- WV: Well there'd be 4 or 5 people together working the seine. He (Alcide) can tell you exactly.
- AV: We had tow cars too. Keep them fish alive.
- WV: They call it a tow car.
- AV: Sharp on both ends. We had a car about 30 feet, and about 12 feet wide.
- WV: What it was, the boards on each side where they made them things, it was pointed on both ends you know. And they wouldn't join the lumber together to build it. They'd leave a crack for water to circulate, you see. The fish couldn't get out. They had about a two-inch crack on each side. And they'd fill that thing up and they'd seine and dump all them fish in that thing. It was floating right where they was seining, you see. They'd take the fish out the seine and put em in that floatin car, you see. They call it a car.
- AV: But on the end there was a bulkhead, where you'd pump it out and float it up.
- WV: Yeah you could float it up. Each end was solid, you see, and pointed. You bail that out and she'd float up, you see, lighten it up so she wouldn't go down.
- GC: You'd do that to keep the fish alive?
- WV: Keep em alive. They was swimmin in there, you see.
- AV: Put 10,000 pounds in one of them cars.
- GC: 10,000 pounds?
- WV: Oh they was big.
- AV: Well I guess so! It was about 8 foot wide.
- WV: Them boats was wide they put them fish in.

GC: Eight feet wide and how long?

AV: About 4 foot deep.

WV: About 25 or 30 foot long.

AV: Yeah, every bit 25 or 30 feet. And them fish never would die.

WV: Oh they'd live in there, they was right in the water, see. Take em out the seine, after they'd get em out the seine they'd throw em in that boat. They was all in the water anyway, them fellas seining, in water up to here he was dragging his seine, you see. Get the fish out and put in that boat.

AV: You see it covered up. We had hatches, we'd cover em up.

GC: Who'd you sell fish to?

AV: Well different ones.

GC: Peddlers who'd come along?

AV: Oh yeah.

WV: We'd bring em to Morgan City, most of the fish.

AV: They had that big boat. They'd run up there and get the fish.

GC: What kind of boats did they use?

AV: Oh they had big boats.

WV: Steamboats some of em had. Some paddlewheels would go up that bayou.

GC: Come up and buy fish?

AV: Oh yeah.

WV: Sternwheel boats, yes indeed.

GC: And they'd ice em down?

AV: Some of them boats made their own ice.

WV: Yeah they had big bulkheads in there with big doors and all, insulated and all. They'd bring a thousand pounds of ice.

GC: Can you remember any of the names of the boats?

WV: I'd have to stop and think.

MV: The one where we bought groceries?

GC: Any of em.

MV: *Jewell Roberts* was one.

WV: But he was the man runnin it. It's the *Juanita*. That's the name of his boat, *Jewell Roberts. Juanita*. He named that boat after his daughter.

GC: OK *Jewell Roberts*...

WV: Yeah, *Jewell Roberts*. He's dead now.

AV: *Lorance*(sp.?) had the *Ruby Terry*. That was a big boat.

MV: What was the name of *Shine's* boat?

WV: I don't know about *Shine*. I don't believe he had a name for his.

AV: The *Ruby Terry* was a big boat.

MV: *Shine's* used to deliver...

WV: We talkin about them way before *Shine*, that was years back. Well *Jewell Roberts* was during *Shine's* time.

AV: My daddy run a fish boat with a sternwheel. The *Lil Billy*.

WV: The *Lil Billy* yeah. *Morgan City*.

GC: The *Little* what?

AV: The *Little Billy*. Sternwheeler.

MV: We had some happy days out there.

AV: That *J.W. Lorance Fish Company*.

GC: *J.W.*?

WV: *Lorance* I believe it's spelled.

GC: Fish company of *Morgan City*?

WV: Yeah. I can't tell you what year that was. Heh, heh. I wasn't there. I was a little boy.

AV: It was out of *Morgan City* and *Berwick*.

GC: It was in the 1900s or 1800s?

AV: Oh it was in the 1900s, I guess so.

WV: It was in the 20s I imagine. After World War I. You see they'd buy (at) the *Atchafalaya* bridge too, they had a wholesale place there. They'd take the fish upstream, unload, and on the way back they'd take em on to *Morgan City*.

GC: The *Little Billy* was owned by who?

AV: J.W. Lorange of Morgan City.

GC: Did your daddy work for them?

AV: Oh yeah.

WV: Yep, daddy used to run that boat. His deckhand is still living. Mr. Bill Young. I talked to him not long ago. He was talking to me. "Man" he said "I used to work for your daddy on the *Little Billy*". That old man, I don't know how old he is, he still talks about him.

GC: What was your daddy's name, Alphonse?

WV: Yeah, Alphonse.

AV: He had one arm.

GC: He was a captain?

WV: Yeah he was a captain. One arm. He had one arm, my daddy. He had shot it off when he was a little boy. He walked out there with a muzzle loader, shootin birds. He put too much powder in it and blew his arm off.

GC: The *Little Billy* was a sternwheeler. Was it mainly for fish?

WV: Mainly for fish. Built specially for that purpose. Open deck to haul fish.

AV: Specially to hold fish. It had them hatches. Open deck.

GC: It would go back and forth from Morgan City?

WV: Morgan City, out the Atchafalaya, all along everywhere upstream. Till they got a load. That's the way they used to operate.

GC: Were there any other boats that did the same thing?

AV: Oh yeah. Joe Lobe.

GC: Joe Lobe?

AV: Yeah, Joe Lobe Fish Company, Morgan City. It had the *Ruby Terry*. They had a big boat.

GC: The *Ruby Terry*.

WV: Morgan City was the biggest outlet for catfish they had during that period of time. Morgan City bought most of all the fish.

GC: Did you call those boats steamboats or fishboats?

WV: They called them fishboats, everybody that lived in the Basin there. Fishboats.

GC: How big were they?

AV: Oh they was pretty good size.

GC: 100 feet? 50 feet?

AV: Oh no. Not no 100 feet.

WV: They was pretty big. They was about 75 feet.

AV: 75 feet anyway.

WV: A good 75 I'd say.

GC: And how wide?

WV: Twelve, 15 feet. They was pretty wide.

AV: Now that *Ruby Terry*, they made their own ice on that boat. They had their own icemaker.

WV: Now how the hell did they make their own ice, I'd like to know.

AV: I don't know. I'd like to know. But they made their own ice on that.

GC: How much water did they draw?

WV: Steamboats, that's why they used em, they could go shallow draft, you see. Hell they wasn't hardly much of that below surface till they got a load. But the water was still deep where they had to go to Morgan City, because they had all them channels then, you see.

GC: What kind of draft we're talking about? 1 foot, 2 feet, 3 feet?

WV: Not over 3 feet I'd say.

AV: About 3.

WV: Steamboats they so wide, you see, and long they don't take much draft.

GC: How about the boats you used for fishing? In getting around and back and forth?

WV: You mean the fishermen? Commercial fishermen? They used a boat called a bateau. Like they got today. Bateau.

AV: About a 14 or 16 foot boat. Bateau.

WV: I don't know where the hell they get that name from, but that's been the name since I fish?. Bateau.

AV: That's French. Bateau.

GC: Fishermen were using bateau. That was the most common boat that everybody was using?

AV: Yeah. You got some skiffs in there, and I don't know all kind of boats.

WV: Some of em use skiffs, I believe.

AV: They still use skiffs. (looks at picture of bateau) That's a bateau. I got a brand new one. An aluminum one.

GC: How long were most of the bateaus?'

WV: About 14 or 16 foot.

AV: 14 or 16 foot.

GC: Were there any bigger than that ya'll used?

WV: Not that I've ever seen. They had to have something to get around, you see. A workboat, where they go in little bayous and stuff.

AV: They used to have all wood, but now everybody's goin to aluminum.

GC: How much could you carry in a 16 foot boat?

WV: In a boat? Oh 500 or 600 pounds of fish. It would be no problem in a 16 foot boat. Like that one I have right there, I use that to run nets. I fish nets once in a while. I haven't fished in a couple of years. I always fish in it.

GC: The average fisherman, on the average day when you're out fishin, how many pounds of fish would you catch?

AV: That goes and comes.

WV: Well you can't set no figure on that. Because sometimes you don't catch 25 pounds, sometimes you might catch 4 or 500, you see. Maybe next run, hell you don't do good. That's the way it goes.

AV: I tell you fishin is just like a gamble.

WV: During that period nobody didn't steel very much. But today you can't depend on that. You can depend on zero sometime today, with the outlaws they have today, you know when you have nets. They lookin for somebody else's stuff constantly all the time in the Basin now. They always draggin to see if they can find somebody's net. That's one reason I only put out enough to get me fish to eat. I got me about 50 good nets. I might fish 4 or 5 to get me catfish to eat, that's all.

AV: I put nets. He can tell you, I put em out, and never had the honor to raise em (because people would steal them). They'd even help me try to look for em (after they were stolen).

GC: You had 50 hoop nets you said?

WV: Oh I don't know how much, I got at least that. But I don't fish em all.

GC: Did you ever have that many out?

WV: Oh yeah.

GC: You had 50?

WV: Oh yeah. I can fish 50. Oh yeah. When fish is runnin lots of them fellows have more than that. But the license costs so much today you can't hardly afford to fish 50. They crazy with the license. That cost you \$250 for a license.

AV: And still are goin up.

GC: How big were the hoop nets?

WV: Oh various sizes. Hell. Right now I use 3-foot fronts. Its 3 foot the front hoop. Most fellas use 3-, 4-foot front. Four foot diameter the front.

GC: That's the biggest?

WV: Yeah, big around. About 4 foot is the average.

GC: So the front loop is the biggest?

WV: Yeah the biggest, and they taper to the back. I got some of em out there, like the kind I fish, I'll show you if you want to look at em.

GC: I saw some at Grand River landing, it must have been 6 or 7 feet in diameter.

WV: Oh yeah, well they use that for scale fish.

AV: That's lean nets.

GC: Scale fish?

WV: Scale fish. Like goos, buffalos, and stuff like that.

GC: Not catfish?

AV: Oh yeah, you catch big catfish in em.

WV: Catfish go in em. You catch big catfish in em, but as a rule everybody use them small nets for catfish. Three and three and a half.

AV: Them big catfish. They put leads on em and put a net on each end.

WV: In the woods when the water's up.

AV: And put a net on each end and put em cross currents. Boy they work.

WV: Yeah you catch big ones. I catch big ones in mine. I caught a pair of "goujon" not long ago when I was fishing. Yellow cats. Weighed about 65 or 70 pounds apiece. In one net, one of them 3-foot fronts. I caught 7 in a net one time, like that. Seven yellow cats in that net. And the smallest one weighed about 40 pounds. Seven in the back of one of them nets.

GC: You used hoop nets. You also used lines too?

- WV: Oh yeah, hooks.
- AV: I like to fish.
- GC: On a what do you call it, trot line?
- WV: All kinds. They fish in the woods in the Basin, where the fish go in the woods. You know, all the catfish goes in the woods to lay eggs, like right now. And people fish hooks in there with live bait and catch plenty catfish. Tight stretch line between trees and put live bait a swimmin, you snag some catfish.
- GC: How did most people make a living back say in the 1920s and 30s before people started movin out? Did people make a living more by fishing...
- WV: No loggin. Most everybody was in the timber business, foolin with timber.
- GC: You would work the timber and then come home? How did that work?
- WV: Everybody camped out. That's what he (Alcide) use to do.
- AV: I done that.
- WV: He used to camp. He'd stay right there where the site was. They had big camps for em to stay in.
- GC: But you would timber for a few months then come home for a while?
- WV: For a while. That's what they used to do. Stay out there.
- GC: So when were you doin your fishin, when you were livin at home?
- WV: Oh I wouldn't fish during that period.
- AV: No. When we were foolin with timber we wouldn't fool with the fish.
- WV: Nobody would fish when they were foolin with timber. They never had time.
- GC: What season were you workin with the timber?
- AV: When the water's up.
- WV: Well, you'd timber when the water's up too, but everybody would change their trade while they was foolin with timber. They didn't do but very little fishin, very little fishin commercially.
- AV: In the fall of the year when the water was down, we'd go there and ring that, deaden that, cypress. You'd ring em for when the water'd come up and they'd float like boards.
- WV: That's what they'd wait on, the water to come up to go get that cypress.
- AV: They come up better. I done that many a year.
- GC: So the time of the year that you did most of your fishin was when the water was low?

- AV: Yeah. Well when we'd get through with the timber.
- WV: That would be two jobs, fishin and timber. You just couldn't do it. Oh they would do better with timber anyway. Cause they didn't pay but about 5 cents a pound for fish and 8 cents a pound for fish during them days. Hell you had to catch a thousand pounds to make any money. Eight cents a pound, that was a good price for catfish. Ten cents was a very good price for a catfish.
- AV: Now you gettin 40 and 45 cents.
- WV: I can remember when I was a little boy, man I was tickled to death, I'd get me a hand line sometime, when I'd come back from school. And man I'd put a shrimp on there and throw it out that line with a little weight on it, and man something would grab it and pull it, a catfish with a head about that wide right at the bank. There was plenty fish in them days. Lord have mercy.
- AV: You couldn't hardly pick up them hoop nets then.
- WV: Yeah, they had some fish, but there wasn't all that outlaw stuff goin on. The people done that to make a living, not to see how damn much they could catch em all and didn't care what the other fella done, you know. But today it's dog eat dog.
- GC: The average person living at Bayou Chene made his living lumbering, and loggin?
- AV: Yeah, that's right, loggin and fishin.
- GC: Was there anything else that people did to make money?
- MV: Pick moss.
- AV: Oh they'd make gardens.
- WV: Pick moss. Oh yeah. They pick green moss and also black moss.
- AV: Lots of people they followed that.
- GC: Was there a gin in Bayou Chene?
- WV: No. Over here. Plaquemine. Plaquemine had em. Plaquemine's the place had the most gins.
- GC: Were there any particular people who did the moss pickin or was everybody doin it?
- WV: Most everybody. Course everybody who lived in the Basin picked some at one time or another.
- GC: So there wasn't one person who made most of his money pickin moss?
- WV: Oh yeah. They had some of em made their livin, that's all they'd do. I'm tryin to think, Mr. Doiron, that old man lives in Daddy's?, that's all he ever did. What about Richard Bunt?. Old Richard picked moss all his life, every since I knew him.
- MV: Papa picked moss.

WV: Her (his wife) daddy.

MV: I know. We used to have to dry it and wash it in water.

AV: I'll tell you who. Wash Stanton(?). That man made money enough where he went in business.

WV: They'd pick it and bed it, put it in what they called beds, you see, close to the river. Close to the water they would pile it up and the thicker you'd pile it up the quicker it would cure, you know. They turned it, you know, and they'd keep it wet, close to the water. Throw water on it. Rot it.

AV: You know it will form a heat there and really will burn. You've got to wet it.

GC: Nobody picks it any more?

WV: No, the gins all shut down.

AV: I believe they got a gin down at Pierre Part.

WV: Pierre Part, I believe, got a little one. Down there where Pierre Part is near Morgan City. I believe they buy a little bit down there.

GC: Did anybody that you know in the Bayou Chene area make their living mainly from fishing and not logging?

AV: Oh yeah. There's plenty of people. There's plenty of people who do that for a livin yet.

GC: Can you remember any names back when you were young?

WV: Well he (Alcide) made his living fishing most of his life. That's all he ever done.

AV: That's all I ever did.

GC: So you weren't a logger, you were a fisherman?

AV: I logged a lot, but I made more money fishing.

WV: He logged in his younger days, but the last 50 years he's been fishing. That's all he'd do.

GC: So you did more fishing than logging?

AV: That's right.

WV: He'd fish all the time.

AV: I've still got a few nets.

WV: The moss business is just about faded out. But I got news for em, it's comin back again.

AV: Yeah, it's comin back.

WV: The woods, you see for a while, when they started these plants here, some of that vinyl chloride that they inhaled in these plants for a good many years, it reached the Basin where all the moss was. It killed em on the tree. You ought to see it now. I was in the woods not long ago. It hangs to the water that green moss now. The water's up, you can go through the woods and see it like it used to be. It come back again. So I imagine they'll start that moss business again, the way it looks right now. If they don't ruin the Basin completely, where a fella can go in the woods when he wants in the boats and stuff.

GC: Back to boats. You used bateaus for fishing. Did you ever use other kinds of boats? Did you ever use skiffs?

AV: Oh yeah, some people used skiffs.

GC: Were skiffs that popular back when you were young?

WV: Not too much. They used where the water was choppy, where they had to go where the lakes was a little rough, they'd use them little skiffs. I can remember that.

GC: The little pointed fronts?

WV: Yeah, they'd go through rough, choppy water better than a bateau.

GC: Was a bateau better for small channels?

WV: Oh yeah. A bateau's your all around boat.

AV: Good for shallow water. That's why they all went to em.

GC: What about pirogues?

AV: Oh yeah, they still use pirogues. I got one.

GC: Did you use dugouts, or were they mostly plank pirogues?

WV: Mostly wood. Made out of boards.

AV: I've done that dugout, but I got aluminum. You buy aluminum. They're shaped exactly like the ones we made. I made pirogues.

GC: You used to make pirogues?

AV: Oh lord, I made a many.

WV: Dugout's too tricky. I never owned one.

AV: I like a flat bottom. They got them aluminum boats now, I got one, it's just like the ones we make.

GC: The fishboats that would come around; were those flatbottom boats or were they pointed?

AV: Well they had both. They had them lugger boats what used to buy fish.

GC: They were luggers, like oyster luggers?

AV: Yeah. Oyster boats. And then they had bateaus too, them big bateaus.

GC: The peddlers and people who came around to buy fish, not the steamboats, but the smaller ones, I'm trying to get an idea what those boats looked like.

AV: I'll tell you when I was a kid they had steamboats.

GC: But what other kinds of boats were there? What about barges?

WV: They used barges for moss. They called it the moss barge.

(Look at picture of barge in Comeaux article).

AV: Yeah, that boat like that, with an open deck.

WV: That looks like Jewell Robert's boat, to me. I believe it is.

AV: That (points to picture of boat) looks like the boat Roberts built, I swear, I believe it is.

WV: Has it got a name on it? It was named after his daughter.

GC: The fishboats looked like luggers?

AV: They were luggers. Some were luggers.

GC: They had inboard motors?

WV: Yeah, most of em had inboard motors. I'm tryin to think of the motors they used to use. I can't think of it.

AV: That (photo of lugger) looks like his (Roberts) boat though, I guarantee you.

GC: Jewell Roberts was a lugger?

WV: Yeah. Just about like that. That looked just about like it. He'd haul a pretty good load. He'd used to haul a thousand pounds of catfish in them damn boats right there.

GC: How much water did they draw, do you know?

WV: Not very much. Shallow draft.

AV: They had a flat bottom.

WV: They were kind of flat in the back was the way they were built.

GC: Did you know of any Indian sites around Bayou Chene, like Indian mounds?

AV: Yeah, I know where there was Indian mounds, but you can't get to em.

GC: Right in Bayou Chene?

AV: Just above Bayou Chene at Bayou La Rompe. They got mounds tree top high. Indian mounds.

GC: On Bayou La Rompe?

AV: Yeah.

GC: How far down?

AV: Oh you can't get there. Man it's a long ways to walk back. You see Bayou de Plomb it used to go up Bayou Jim. It's in between the big cut and Bayou Jim. They got them mounds.

GC: Did you know of any mounds on Bayou Chene itself?

AV: No.

WV: What about Bayou de Plomb, didn't they have Indian mounds down there?

AV: Yeah, they had mounds down there too.

GC: You know how far?

AV: But the mounds I'm telling you about back of La Rompe, that's something for people to go look at.

WV: I used to hear Uncle Dick talk about them.

AV: Well yeah. That's back of Smith's Lake.

GC: (pulls out map) Let's see if I can find La Rompe.

WV: That's where that oil field is. They had an oil field right there.

AV: At the head of Lake Mongoulois.

WV: The head of Lake Mongoulois.

AV: That's on the map of La Rompe. On the left side. Them mounds is back in here (points on map).

GC: Did you ever here of any on the Tensas, the Little Tensas or that area up in there?

AV: There's no mounds up there.

GC: Did you ever know of any Indians that lived on Bayou de Plomb?

AV: Oh they had Indians all over the place at one time.

GC: But when you were there?

AV: Oh no. No. I've known a lot of Indians at Charenton.

GC: At Charenton?

AV: Oh yeah. They still got Indians.

GC: You didn't know of any that lived up in de Plomb?

AV: No.

GC: According to the census from the 1880s, and this was before you were born, there were Indians living back up there. I'm just trying to figure out where they were living.

AV: They had Indians living all over the Basin years ago.

GC: But there were some lining in the Bayou Chene area, but I don't know where. That's what I'm trying to find out.

WV: I don't recall of any Indians during my childhood days.

AV: Wherever they had Indian mounds that's where they had settlement. They made them mounds. Them Indians made them mounds. The Vidrines? and the Palomos? They from around Charenton. They still got a settlement there. Them Maurepas, they all pure Indians. They all hang in a club.

GC: What was the name?

AV: The Maurepas?, the Paulos? and the Vidrins? (Bislands?) They live in Charenton.

GC: Another name is the Pauls. The family name of Paul.

AV: Well it's P-u-l-o.

GC: Pulo.

AV: Yeah Pulo (pronounced Paulo).

GC: Do you know where they live?

AV: They live at Charenton.

GC: Did you know of any at Bayou Chene?

AV: No. I never known none at the Chene, but they got a bunch of Indians at Charenton. The Maureconts?, the Vedrienes?, man that's big families.

GC: These are some of the families listed as Indians (in the census), the Pauls and the Sinettes.

AV: Well that's in Charenton.

GC: No, this is in Bayou Chene.

AV: Well that's not confirmed.

GC: This is in 1870.

- AV: Oh yeah, they had Indians on the Chene. Well I guess they did!
- GC: I'm just trying to figure out where.
- AV: Well they got them mounds. The mounds is on La Rompe. They got big Indian mounds on La Rompe.
- WV: They had one at Bayou Sorrell. What about that one at the Sorrell, that mound where they buried all them people on it.
- AV: That's the graveyard.
- WV: They used that for a graveyard down there.
- GC: I heard about that one.
- WV: That wasn't no Indians they put in there. That was all people from around that area. They used that for their graveyard. High water wouldn't reach it. It was high, too, a big mound. Down Bayou de Plomb I believe they had Indian mounds. That's an old prehistoric place, Bayou de Plomb. That's where Jean Lafitte used to go hide his boat, that's what the old man said.
- GC: Oh really?
- AV: Oh yeah. That was a hideout.
- WV: That's correct. He would leave from Morgan City, Grand Lake and all that, he'd come up there when they was hot on his trail. Grand Lake was a lake then, 6, 7, 8 miles across, and about 25 miles long. Lafitte would come with his paraphernalia when they were chasing him. That's what my daddy used to say. And he'd go down Bayou de Plomb and hide. You see that was a hideout. He'd bring his ocean-going vessel up that place. Right down Bayou de Plomb where there was nobody up there, you see. That was a God-forsaken country then. That's where he'd go hide just a few people out there.
- AV: Them Indians. Them Maurepas. You talk about stout people. Sure. Man them boys like bulls.
- WV: They got many a money hunter went down Bayou de Plomb with them instruments (metal detectors?) trying to find it, I can tell you that. With them money machines and all that.
- GC: Bayou de Plomb, you said people used to take boats up there. You can't today can you?
- WV: No, not today.
- AV: No.
- GC: Could the steamers get up de Plomb too?
- WV: No I don't believe. It wasn't that wide.

AV: Not that thing. It was always a narrow bayou.

WV: They tell me Jean Lafitte's boat could get up there far enough to hide.

GC: But you could take bateaus up there?

AV: Oh yeah, small boats. That mound back of La Rompe. I'd like to know how in the world they put that dirt that high. Them mounds is tree top high.

WV: You know what that is, Bayou de Plomb? That's lead bayou. They had a battle there. What was that battle they had there? They had a fight there, a terrible battle. It might have been during the Civil War. That's how it got it's name. Bayou de Plomb. That's lead in French. That's lead bayou. That's exactly what it means. They scattered so much lead there during that time. They had a battle there. My old man used to tell us about it. I forgot what it was about. They had a shootout. Might have been during the Civil War.

GC: There was one (battle) on Butte La Rose. I know there was some Civil War activity in that area. The Union fleet came up the Atchafalaya. Well I think I've asked just about everything I can think of for now. I may come up with more questions later on. I may give you a call.

WV: For God's sake don't make a movie of this. They're always here after movies.

GC: No. I'm just trying to put together some history of Bayou Chene.

WV: I'm pretty sure we gave you the correct information.

(end of interview)

APPENDIX G

Sugar Records

YEAR ENDING	OCCUPANT	FORMER OCCUPANT	LOCATION	SUGAR APPARATUS	DESCR SUGAR NO	HDS SUGAR	COMMENTS
1831	Ursin Carlin		?			18	
1831	J. Wilkinson		?			28	
1831	John Dehaze		?			56	
1844	Godfrey Carlin		Bayou Chene			40	
1844	Ursin Carlin		Bayou Chene			38	
1846	Godfrey Carlin		Bayou Chene			46	
1846	Ursin & Urbin Carlin		Bayou Chene			41	
1846	Bell & Allen		Bayou Chene			23	
1850	Bell & Leaky		Bayou Chene			28	
1850	Godfrey Carlin		Bayou Chene			37	
1850	Ursin Carlin & Co.		Bayou Chene			46	
1850	F.C. Bethel		Bayou Chene			0	
1850	Henry C. Dwight		Bayou Chene			30	
1850	A.G. Lafontaine		Bayou Chene			41	
1850	J.B. Anger		Beau Bayou			30	
1850	M. Dolohsee		Beau Bayou			5	
1850	Reese & Griffith		Atchafalaya			86	
1850	Hazin Blanchard		Atchafalaya			9	
1851	Godfrey Carlin		Bayou Chene	H		9	overflowed
1851	Ursin Carlin & Co		Bayou Chene	H		14	overflowed
1851	Henry Rentrop		Bayou Chene	H		17	overflowed
1851	Henry C. Dwight		Bayou Chene	H		6	overflowed
1851	A.G. Lafontaine		Bayou Chene	H		13	overflowed
1851	F.C. Bethel		Bayou Chene	S		0	overflowed
1851	J.B. Anger & others		Beau Bayou	H		9	overflowed
1851	Reese & Griffith		Atchafalaya	H		9	overflowed
1852	Godfrey Carlin		Bayou Chene	H		72	
1852	Ursin Carlin & Co		Bayou Chene	H		24	
1852	Henry Rentrop		Bayou Chene	H		33	
1852	Henry C. Dwight		Bayou Chene	H		40	
1852	A.G. Fontaine & Co		Bayou Chene	H		55	
1852	P.C. Secnel		?			0	
1852	J.B. Anger & others		Beau Bayou	H		23	
1852	M.P. Griffith		Atchafalaya	H		20	
1853	Godfrey Carlin		Bayou Chene	H		95	
1853	Ursin Carlin & Co		Bayou Chene	H		42	
1853	Henry Rentrop		Bayou Chene	H		36	
1853	Henry C. Dwight		Bayou Chene	H		55	
1853	A.G. Lafontaine & Co		Bayou Chene	H		50	
1853	F.C. Bethel		?			0	
1853	J.B. Anger & others		Beau Bayou	H		35	
1853	W.W. & E.T. King		Bayou L'embarras	S		98	
1853	M.P. Griffith		Atchafalaya	H		92	
1854	Theodore Carlin & Lucien Verret		Bayou Chene	H		76	
1854	Ursin Carlin & Co		Bayou Chene	H		51	
1854	Henry Rentrop		Bayou Chene	H		103	
1854	Henry C. Dwight		Bayou Chene	H		83	
1854	A.G. Lafontaine		Bayou Chene	H		65	
1854	J.B. Anger & others		Beau Bayou	H		70	
1854	W.W. & E.T. King		Bayou L'embarras	S		180	
1854	Theodore Carlin & Lucien Verret		Bayou Chene	H		88	
1854	Ursin Carlin & Co		Bayou Chene	H		61	
1854	Henry Rentrop		Bayou Chene	H		106	
1854	Henry C. Dwight		Bayou Chene	H		68	
1854	A.G. Lafontaine & Co		Bayou Chene	H		68	
1854	J.B. Anger & others		Beau Bayou	H		55	
1854	W.W. & E.T. King		Bayou L'embarras	S		140	
1854	Theodore Carlin & Lucien Verret		Bayou Chene	H		45	
1854	Ursin Carlin & Co		Bayou Chene	H		24	
1854	Henry Rentrop		Bayou Chene	H		8	
1854	Henry C. Dwight		Bayou Chene	H		35	
1854	A.G. Lafontaine		Bayou Chene	H		11	
1854	J.B. Anger & others		Beau Bayou	H		25	
1854	W.W. & E.T. King		Bayou L'embarras	S		90	
1857	Theodore Carlin		Bayou Chene	H		8	
1857	Ursin Carlin & Co		Bayou Chene	H		8	
1857	Olivier Brothers		Bayou Chene	H		0	
1857	P. & D. Delahoussaye		Bayou Chene	H		0	
1857	A.G. Lafontaine		Bayou Chene	H		0	
1857	J.B. Anger & others		Beau Bayou	H		12	
1857	W.W. & E.T. King		Bayou L'embarras	S		37	
1858	Theodore Carlin		Bayou Chene	H		32	
1858	Ursin Carlin & Co		Bayou Chene	H		30	
1858	Olivier Brothers		Bayou Chene	H		36	
1858	P. & D. Delahoussaye		Bayou Chene	H		63	
1858	A.G. Lafontaine		Bayou Chene	H		35	
1858	J.B. Anger & others		Beau Bayou	H		66	
1858	W.W. & E.T. King		Bayou L'embarras	S		130	
1858	Theodore Carlin		Bayou Chene	H		51	
1858	Ursin Carlin & Co		Bayou Chene	H		50	
1858	Olivier Brothers		Bayou Chene	H		114	
1858	P. & D. Delahoussaye		Bayou Chene	H		56	
1858	A.G. Lafontaine		Bayou Chene	H		42	
1858	J.B. Anger & others		Beau Bayou	H		82	
1858	W.W. & E.T. King		Bayou L'embarras	S		315	
1862	W.W. & E.T. King		Bayou L'embarras	St & Ket	Wood	370	
1862	J.B. Anger & Co		Bayou Plomb	H & Ket	Wood	105	
1862	A.G. Lafontaine		Beau Bayou	H & Ket	Wood	105	
1862	John Tarleton		Bayou Chene	H & Ket	Wood	200	
1862	G. Grevenberg		Bayou Chene	St & Ket	Wood	204	
1862	Ursin Carlin		Bayou Chene	?	?	61	
1862	Theodore Carlin		Bayou Chene	?	?	67	
1862	T.J. Jones		Bayou Chene	?	?	110	
1862	E.W. Fuller		Bayou Chene	?	?	120	
1872	W.W. & E.T. King		Bayou L'embarras	St & Ket	Wood	70	
1872	J.B. Anger & Co		Bayou Plomb	H & Ket	Wood	0	
1872	A.G. Fontaine		Beau Bayou	H & Ket	Wood	0	
1872	John Tarleton		Bayou Chene	H & Ket	Wood	0	
1872	G. Grevenberg		Bayou Chene	St & Ket	Wood	0	
1872	Ursin Carlin		Bayou Chene	Dest'd		0	
1872	Theodore Carlin		Bayou Chene	Dest'd		0	
1872	T.J. Jones		Bayou Chene	Dest'd		0	
1872	E.W. Fuller		Bayou Chene	Dest'd		0	
1873	W.W. & E.T. King		Bayou L'embarras	St & Ket	Wood	45	
1874	W.W. & E.T. King		Bayou L'embarras	Bur'd		27	

KEY: S=steam
H=horse
st & ket=steam & kettle
dest'd=destroyed
wood=wooden sugar house and mill